



Universiteit
Leiden
The Netherlands

A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇaṭīkā

Yonezawa, Y.

Citation

Yonezawa, Y. (2019, October 24). *A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇaṭīkā*. Retrieved from <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Version: Publisher's Version

License: [Licence agreement concerning inclusion of doctoral thesis in the Institutional Repository of the University of Leiden](#)

Downloaded from: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Note: To cite this publication please use the final published version (if applicable).

Cover Page



Universiteit Leiden



The handle <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823> holds various files of this Leiden University dissertation.

Author: Yonezawa, Y.

Title: A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇāṭīkā

Issue Date: 2019-10-24

1.1 Sanskrit Notes on the *Pras*

^[1b1] namo buddhāya ||

Ad Chapter 1

[Po: 1b1–14b7; Ox: 1b1–16b5; R: 1b1–15a3]

Etymology of ‘Nāgārjuna’

§1 nāgaś cāsau Buddhārya-Nāgārjunavācye śuklatvād arjunaś ceti Nāgārjunaḥ | Śeṣo nāgaḥ sa iva Nāgārjuno ’pi |

Homage Verses of Candrakīrti [LVP 1.1–2.4; M 115.1–116.1 (§1)]

yo ’ntadvaya_āvāsavidhūtavāsaḥ sambuddhadhī-sāgara-labdha-janmā |
saddharmatoyasya gabhīrabhāvaṃ yathānubuddhaṃ kṛpayā jagāda ||
yasya darśana-tejāṃsi paravādimata_indhanaṃ |
dahanty adyāpi lokasya mānasāni tamāṃsi ca ||
yasya_āsamajñāna-vacaḥ-śaraughā nighnanti niḥśeṣa-bhava_ari-senāṃ |
tridhātu-rājyaśriyam ādadhānā vineyalokasya sadevakasya ||
Nāgārjunāya praṇipatyā tasmai tatkārikāṇāṃ vivṛtiṃ kariṣye |
uttāna-sat-prakriya-vākyanaddhāṃ tarkānilāvyaṅkulitāṃ prasannāṃ ||

§2 antadvayaṃ śāśvatocchedau | labdha-jāte ca sambuddhadhīr bodhicittaṃ | darśanaṃ śūnyatādrṣṭiś ca tejāṃsi prabhāvāḥ | nāge paravādimataṃ śakratvena_abhimataṃ | tamāṃsi ajñāne yasya darśana_ity ādiśloke Nāgārjuneṣv eva vā yojyaḥ | tadā tamāṃsi kimbhūtāni mānasāni | athavā arjunaḥ Pāṇḍavaḥ | nāgaḥ śre^[1b2]ṣṭhaḥ | arjunāt śreṣṭho Nāgārjunaḥ | āsamajñānaṃ | tadutthānāni vacanāny eva śaraughāḥ | bhavaḥ saṃsāraḥ sa eva_ariś tasya senā-mārādayaḥ | śivonā tasya_ariśenā_arjunena nirjitā | rājyaśrīr buddhatvaṃ nṛpatvaṃ ca | tac ca Yudhiṣṭhirasya dattaṃ satī prakriyā kleśakṣayopāyamārgī yasmin vākye tena grathitāṃ |

Soteriological Raison d’être (sambandha) of the Pras

[LVP 2.6–3.2; M 116.3–117.2 (in §2)] tasya kāni sambandhābhidheyaprayojanānīti praśne |
Madhyamakāvatāravihita-vidhinā advayajñāna_alan̄kṛtaṃ mahākaruṇā_upāyapuraḥsaraṃ
prathamacittotpādāṃ tathāgatajñānotpattihetum ādim̄ kṛtvā yāvad ācārya-Nāgārjunasya
viditāviparīta-prajñāpāramitānīteḥ karuṇayā parāvabodhārthaṃ śāstrapraṇayanam ity eṣa tāvac
chāstrasya sambandhaḥ |

§3 **vidhinā**_iti **karuṇā** 'dvayajñānam bodhicittam ca_ity uktam | tatra tadvad atra_api **prathamacittotpādam** ^[1b3] prathamabhūmim | **yāvad** ity uktau **prajñāpāramitānītir** jñātvā śāstram kṛtam ity arthaḥ |

Subject Matter (abhidheya) of the Pras

[LVP 3.5–7; M 117.8–118.2 (in §3)] svayam eva cācāryo vakṣyamāṇasakalāśāstrābhidheyārtham saprayojanam upadarśayanś tad aviparītasamprakāśatvena mātmyam udbhāvya **tatsvabhāva**_avyatirekavartine paramagurave tathāgatāya śāstrapraṇayananimittakam praṇāman kartukāma āha |

§4 **tatsvabhāva**_iti | pratītyasamutpādasvabhāvaḥ |

In Etymology of Dependent Origination (pratītyasamutpāda)

[LVP 5.4; M 121.2 (in §6)] pratītyāśabdo 'tra lyab-antaḥ prāptāv **apekṣāyām** vartate |

§5 **apekṣāyām** apekṣārūpāyām |

Opinion of Bhāviveka on 'Pratītyasamutpāda'

[LVP 7.6–8.4; M 124.5–125.7 (in §8)] **yas tu** vīpsārthatvāt pratyupasargasyaiteḥ prāptyarthatvāt samutpādaśabdasya ca sambhavārthatvāt tānś tām pratyayān pratītya samutpādaḥ prāpya sambhava **ity eke** | prati prati vināśinām utpādaḥ pratītyasamutpāda ity **anye** |

iti paravyākhyānam anūdyā **dūṣaṇam abhidhatte** | **tasya** parapakṣānuvāda **akauśalam eva tāvat sambhāvvyate** | kim kāraṇam | yo hi prāptyartham pratītyāśabdam vyācaṣṭe | nāsau pratiṁ vīpsārtham vyācaṣṭe | nāpy etiṁ prāptyartham | kim tarhi | pratiṁ prāptyartham etiṁ ca gatyartham samuditam ca pratītyāśabdam prāptāv eva varṇayati |

§6 **yas tu** Bhāviveko **dūṣaṇam abhidhatte** | **tasya akauśalam eva tāvat sambhāvvyata** iti sambandhaḥ kāryaḥ | **eke**_iti Buddhapālitaḥ | **anye**_iti kaściṭ Ṭīkākāraḥ | eke ānye ityākhyām uktapakṣadvayam eva_uktam |

[LVP 8.5–11; M 126.1–127.1 (in §8 and §9)] **tena**_idānīm prāpya sambhavaḥ pratītya samutpāda ity evaṁ vyutpāditena pratītyasamutpādaśabdena yadi niravaśeṣasambhavipadārthaparāmarśo vivakṣitaḥ | tadā tām tām hetupratyayasāmagrīm prāpya sambhavaḥ pratītya samutpāda iti **vīpsāsambandhaḥ** kriyate | atha viśeṣaparāmarśaḥ | tadā cakṣuḥ prāpya rūpāṇi ceti na **vīpsāyāḥ sambandha** iti | evaṁ tāvad anuvādākauśalam ācāryasya ||

(§9) **etac cāyuktam** cakṣuḥ pratītya rūpāṇi cotpadyate cakṣurvijñānam ity 'atrobhayārthābhisambandhāsambhavāt || iti yad uktam dūṣaṇam tad api nopapadyate |

§7 **tena**_i^[1b4]ti kāraṇena | anūdyā Bhāviveko **dūṣaṇam āha** | **etac ca_ayuktam** iti | ubhayaor api pakṣayor **vīpsā**_uktā_ity anūdyā taylor vīpsayor atra_api **sambandha**_abhāvāḥ |

[LVP 9.6; M 129.2 (in §11)] ity abhyupagamād dūṣaṇam api nopapadyate | **ity apare** ||

§8 **ity apara** ity anena_ātmānam nirdiśati Candrakīrtiḥ | abhimatas tu prathamokta-pakṣa evāśya |

Against Another Opinion on ‘Pratītyasamutpāda’

[LVP 10.3; M 130.1–2 (in §13)] athāpi rūḍhiśabdam pratītyasamutpādaśabdam abhyupetya_

araṇyetilakā_ādivad evam ucyate | tad api nopapannam |

§9 avyutpanna evāyam **araṇyetilakā**-śabdaḥ tilā eva tilakāḥ |

Introduction to the Comments on the Homage Verse of the MMK

[LVP 10.11–12; M 132.2–4 (in §15)] tad evarṇ hetupratyayāpekṣaṁ bhāvānām utpādaṁ paridīpayatā

bhagavatā ahetv-**ekahetu-viśamahetu**-sambhūtatvaṁ **sva**-parobhayakṛtatvaṁ ca bhāvānām

niṣiddham bhavati |

§10 **ekahetur** īśvaraḥ | **viśamahetur**ṁ nitya_anityahetutvaṁ | ^[1b5] **sva**_ity ātmanā_eva_ātmahetutvaṁ |

[LVP 12.4–7; M 136.4–137.1 (in §18)] atra ca nirodhasya pūrvaṁ pratiṣedha utpādanirodhayoḥ

paurvāparyāvasthāyāḥ **siddhyabhāvaṁ** dyotayitum | vakṣyati hi |

pūrvaṁ jātir yadi bhavej jarāmarāṇam uttaram |

nirjarāmarāṇā jātir bhavej jāyeta ca_**amṛtaḥ** || [MMK XI.3] iti |

§11 **siddhyabhāvaṁ** iti kadācid utpāda_anantaraṁ nirodho nirodha_antaraṁ vā vināśaḥ | **amṛta** eva sann utpadyeta pūrvaṁ maraṇādyabhāvāt |

Ad MMK I.1

Quotation from the MA

[LVP 13.6–9; M 139.5–140.3 (in §21)] yayā ca_upapattyā svata utpādo na saṁbhavati | **sā**

tasmād dhi **tasya** bhavane na **guṇo** 'sti kaścij

jātasya janma punar eva ca naiva yuktam | [MA VI.8cd]

(¹) **ityādinā Madhyamakāvatāra**_ādidvāreṇāvaseyā⁽¹⁾ ||

(1) M: ityādināvaseyā. See n. 9.

§12 **sā**_ity upapattiḥ | parato 'py utpāde tāvat **sā**_ity abhisambandhaḥ | tasmāt svabhāvāt | **tasya** | svabhāvaṁ para**guṇa** iti vidyamānatvāt | **ityādinā**_iti **Madhyamakāvatāra**-granthena |

Bhāviveka's Objection against Buddhapālita's Comments and Candrakīrti's Reply

[LVP 14.4–15.2; M 141.4–142.3 (§23)] **atraike** dūṣaṇam āhuḥ | tad ayuktaṁ | hetuḥṣṭānta_

anabhidhānāt paroḥkatoṣaparihārāc ca | **prasaṅga**-vākyatvāc ca prakṛtārtha-**viparyayeṇa viparīta**-

sādhya-taddharma-**vyaktau** **parasmād utpannā bhāvā** janma-**sāphalyāj** janmanirodhāc ceti

kṛtāntavirodhaḥ syāt || iti ||

§13 **atraika** iti Bhāvī^[1b6]vekaḥ | **prasaṅga**_ityādi **sāphalyād** ityantam ekaḥ pakṣaḥ **prasaṅga-viparyayeṇa viparītasya sādhya**sya **vyakti**-niṣpattiḥ tasmin asati | **parasmād**

utpannā bhāvā iti syāt | niṣpannasya_{api} punaḥ punarjanma syād ity
uktasya_{aniṣṭhānasya} niṣedhān niṣṭhānaṁ syād utpādasya paryasyāt |

[LVP 15.3; M 143.1 (§23)] sarvam etad dūṣaṇam ayujyamānaṁ eva **vayam** paśyāmaḥ |

§14 Bhāvivekaḥ kila svatantrasādhana_{vādi} | **vayam** iti Candrakīrtiḥ |

[LVP 16.1; M 145.2–3 (in §25)] sarvathā priyānumānatām evātmana **ācāryaḥ** prakāṣayati |

§15 **ācārya** iti Bhāvivekaḥ |

Quotation from the VV

[LVP 16.9–10; M 147.2–4 (in §28)]

yadi **kiñcid** upalabheyaṁ **pravartayeyaṁ nivartayeyaṁ vā** |

pratyakṣādibhir **arthais** tadabhāvān me ’nupālambhaḥ || [VV.30] iti |

§16 **pratyakṣā**^[1b7] **di**-pratītaiḥ **arthaiḥ** karaṇabhūtaiḥ **kimcit** **pravartayeyaṁ nivarttayaṁ vā** |

Objection from the Sāṁkhya school

[LVP 16.11–12; M 147.5–7 (in §27)] yadā caivaṁ svatantrānumānānabhidhāyitvaṁ Mādhyamikasya
tadā kuto na **ādhyātmikāny** āyatanāni svata utpannānīti svatantrā pratijñā yasyāṁ Sāṁkhyāḥ
pratyavasthāsyante |

§17 **ādhyātmikāni** _{iti} | adhyātmanaḥ pradhānatvād uktaṁ |

Modification of Bhāviveka’s Opinion

[LVP 18.5–9; M 149.3–150.3 (in §28)] athāpi syāt — **Mādhyamikānāṁ** pakṣahetudrṣṭāntānām
asiddheḥ svatantrānumānānabhidhāyitvāt svata utpattipratīṣedhapratijñārthasādhanaṁ mā bhūd
ubhayasiddhena vā anumānena parapatijñānirākaraṇaṁ | parapatijñāyās **tu** svata
eva **anumānavirodha-codanāyāṁ**¹⁾ svata eva pakṣahetudrṣṭānta **apakṣālarahitaiḥ**³⁾ **pakṣā**dibhir
bhavitavyam | tataś ca **tadanabhidhānāt taddoṣa** aparihārāc ca sa eva doṣa iti ||

1) LVP, M: °codanāyā. The reading °codanāyām is supported by Po, Tib., and the *LT. See also MacDonald
2015b: 69–70, n. 148 and 371–374 (Appendix IX).

§18 **parapatijñānirākaraṇaṁ tu Mādhyamikasya** yujyate | **ubhayasiddha anumānena** |
anumānena virodhacodanāyāṁ tasya_{anumānasya} **pakṣā**dibhir **bhavitavyam** |
kimbhūtaiḥ pakṣādīnām **apakṣāla** doṣas tena **rahitaiḥ** | **tadanabhidhānāt** pakṣa_{ady-}
ana^[2a1] **bhidhānāt** | **taddoṣaḥ** pakṣa_{adidoṣaḥ} |

Candrakīrti’s Refutation

[LVP 19.1–7; M 150.4–152.5 (in §29)] ucyate | naitad evaṁ | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmād yo hi yam arthaṁ
pratijñānīte tena svaniścayavad anyeṣāṁ niścayotpādanecchayā yayopapattyāsāv artho ’dhigataḥ
saivopapattīḥ parasmāy upadeṣṭavyā | tasmād eṣa tāvan nyāyo yat **pareṇaiva sva**-abhyupagata-

pratijñātārthasāadhanam upādeyaṁ | (^{“tac cāyaṁ”}¹⁾ param prati hetuḍṣṭāntāsambhavāt pratijñāmātrasāratayaiva kevalaṁ **svapratijñātārthasāadhanam** upādatta iti nirupapattika-pakṣābhyupagamāt svātmānam evāyaṁ kevalaṁ visamvādayan na śaknoti pareṣāṁ niścayam ādhātum iti | idam evāsyā spaṣṭatarāṁ dūṣaṇaṁ yaduta svapratijñātārthasāadhanāsāmarthyam iti kim atrānumānabādhodbhāvanayā prayojanam ||

1) M: sa cāyaṁ. See also MacDonald 2015b: 72, n. 155.

§19 tasmāt **pareṇaiva sva-pratijñātārthasāadhanam** hetuḍṣṭāntādibhir **upādeyaṁ** na_{asmābhiḥ} | atha so 'pi pare vinā hetvādibhiḥ param pratipādayiṣyati_{ity} āha | **tac cāyam** ityādi ||

Five-membered Formal Probative Inference

[LVP 20.7–21.2; M 155.2–6 (in §29)] **tatra yathā** anityaḥ śabdaḥ kṛtakatvāt | kṛtakatvam anityaṁ ḍṣṭaṁ yathā ghaṭaḥ tathā ca kṛtakaḥ śabdaḥ tasmāt kṛtakatvād anitya iti kṛtakatvam atropanayābhivyakto hetuḥ | evam ihāpi na svata utpadyante bhāvāḥ svātmanā vidyamānānāṁ punarutpādavaiarthyaṭ ||

§20 **tatra yathā** ityādinā paraprakriyāyām apy ayaṁ pratikāro 'sti_{ity} kathayati |

Logical Ratification of Buddhapālita's Statement on the MMK I.1

[LVP 21.8–9; M 157.2–3 (in §30)] na ca kevalaṁ hetuḍṣṭāntānabhidhānaṁ na sambhavati | **parokta-**doṣāparihāro 'pi na sambhavati |

§21 paroktadoṣa_{aparihārād} iti pakṣaṁ dūṣayann āha || **parokta** ityādi ||

On Example (ḍṣṭānta)

[LVP 22.1–2; M 158.5–159.1 (§31)] ghaṭādikam ityādiśabdena niravaśeṣotpitsupadārtha-saṅgrahasya vivakṣitatvād **anaikāntikatā** api **ghaṭādibhir na** eva sambhavati ||

§22 ghaṭo ḍṣṭāntīkṛto **na ghaṭādis** tena ghaṭādir **anaikāntikatā** ity āha || ^[2a2] **ghaṭa** ityādi |

Especially against Sāṁkhya School

[LVP 22.3–5; M 159.2–5 (§32)] atha vāyam **anyaḥ prayogamārgaḥ** — **puruṣa**-vyatiriktāḥ padārthāḥ svata utpattivādinā **tata eva** na svata utpadyante svātmanā vidyamānatvāt puruṣavad itīdam udāharaṇam udāhāryam ||

§23 **anya** iti | pūrvaprayogāt Buddhapālitasyaivāpara ity arthaḥ | **puruṣa** ātmā | **tata eva** svarūpād eva |

Objection from Proponents of Manifestation (Abhivyaktivādin = Sāṁkhya)

[LVP 22.6–8; M 159.6–160.2 (§33)] yady api cābhivyaktivādinā utpādapraṭiṣedho **na bādhakaḥ** | **tathāpy abhivyaktāv** utpādaśabdaṁ **nipātya pūrvam paścāc** ca **anupalabdhy-**upalabdhi-**sādharmyeṇa utpādaśabdena abhivyakter** evābhidhānād ayaṁ praṭiṣedho nābādhakaḥ ||

§24 **na bādhaka** ity utpādyasyānirdiṣṭatvāt | **tathāpy utpādaśabdena atra abhiviyaktir** ucyate | **nipātya** niyojya | utpādo hi **pūrvam anupalabdhaḥ paścād** upalabhyate | tathā **abhiviyaktir api iti sādharmyam** |

Candrakīrti's Refutation

[LVP 22.9–23.2; M 160.3–162.1 (§34)] **katham punar ayam** yathokto 'rtho **vinā** evetthaṁ-**vicāra** abhidhānāl labhyata iti cet | tad ucyate — **arthavākyaṇi** hy etāni mahārthāni yathoditam arthaṁ saṅgrhya pravṛttāni | tāni ca vyākhyāyamānāni yathoktam arthātmānaṁ prasūyanta iti **na** atra kiñcid anupāttaṁ sambhāvyaṭe |

§25 **katham punar ayam** uktaprayoge ayam **vicāro** jñāyatām | saṁkīrtatvād ity āha | arthapradhānatvād **arthavākyaṇi** ^[2a3] nirākaroti 'sya ity asya **vinā** ityādi **na** ityantena sambandhaḥ ||

Quotation from the MMK

[LVP 24.7–25.2; M 164.1–165.5 (§36)] tathā cācāryo bhūyasā prasaṅgāpattimukhenaiva parapakṣaṁ nirākaroti sma —

na ākāśaṁ vidyate kiñcit **pūrvam ākāśalakṣaṇāt** |
alakṣaṇaṁ prasajyeta syāt pūrvam yadi lakṣaṇāt || [MMK V.1]
rūpakāraṇa-nirmukte rūpe **rūpaṁ** prasajyate |
ahetukaṁ na cāsty arthaḥ kaścid **ahetukaḥ** kvacit || [MMK IV.2] iti |
tathā |
bhāvas tāvan na **nirvāṇaṁ jarāmarāṇalakṣaṇam** |
prasajyetāsti **bhāvo** hi na jarāmarāṇaṁ vinā || [MMK XXV.4]
ityādinā ||

§26 **ākāśalakṣaṇāt** | **pūrvam ākāśaṁ** nāma **na** asty eva | yadi syāt tadā 'lakṣaṇaṁ **prasajyeta** ity prasaṅgaḥ | **rūpakāraṇaṁ** pṛthivyādirahitaṁ yadi **rūpaṁ** syāt | **ahetukaṁ** evāhetukaṁ syād iti prasaṅgaḥ svārtheṇa | **nirvāṇam** api kalpitam ity āha | yadi bhāvarūpaṁ **nirvāṇam** syāt tadā **jarāmarāṇalakṣaṇaṁ** tad bhaved iti pra^[2a4]saṅgaḥ |

On the Modifier 'Ultimately' (paramārthataḥ)

[LVP 25.7–9; M 167.1–4 (in §39)] api cātamanas tarkaśāstrātikauśalamātram ācikhyāsor aṅgīkṛta-Madhyamakadarśanasyāpi yat svatantra-**prayogavākya** abhidhānaṁ | tad atitarām anekadoṣa-samudāyās padam asya **tārkikasya** upalakṣyate | katham kṛtvā | tatra yat tāvad evam uktaṁ — **prayogavākyaṁ** tv etad bhavati — ...

§27 **tārkikasya** ity Bhāvivekasya | **prayogavākyaṁ** sādhanaprayogaṁ |

The Failure of a Common Subject of a Debate (āśrayāsiddha)

[LVP 27.7–9; M 171.7–172.2] api ca yadi saṁvṛtyotpattipratīṣedhanirācīkṛṣṇā viśeṣaṇam etad upādīyate | tadā svato **'siddhādhāraḥ** pakṣadoṣa āśrayāsiddho vā hetudoṣaḥ syāt | paramārthataḥ svataś cakṣurādy-āyatanānām anabhyupagamāt ||

§28 etad īdṛśaṁ | ādhāracakṣurādīḥ | sa tattvato na siddha ity **asiddhādhāraḥ** |

[LVP 30.1–2; M 175.1–4 (in §48)] yasmād yadavotpādapratīṣedho 'tra sādhyadharmo 'bhipretaḥ | tadaiva **dharminas** tadādhārasya **viparyāsamātra āsāditātmabhāvasya** **pracyutiḥ** svayam evānena **aṅgīkṛtā** | bhinnau hi **viparyāsāviparyāsau** | ...

§29 **viparyāso** bhrāntis tanmātreṇa **āsāditātmabhāvasya** ghaṭāder **dharminā** utpattir nāsti_ity ukte tasya **pracyutir** abhāvo **'aṅgīkṛtā** | ato na dṛṣṭāntena sahāsyā 'sadṛśatā | yato **viparyāsāviparyāsāv** anyonyavyavac^[2a5]chedasthitau |

The Unestablished Inferential Reason (asiddhahetu) in Bhāviveka's Argument

[LVP 30.15–16; M 178.1–2] yaś cāyam asiddhādhārapakṣadoṣodbhāvane vidhiḥ | eṣa eva **sattvād** ity asya hetor **asiddhārthatodbhāvane** 'pi yojyaḥ ||

§30 **sattvād** iti Sāṁkhyaṁ prati Bhāvivekena_uktam | **asiddhārthatodbhāvane_ity** asiddhatvaṁ |

[LVP 31.1–3; M 178.2–179.2 (in §50)] **itthaṁ ca** etad evaṁ yat svayam apy anenāyaṁ yathokto 'rtho 'bhyupagatas tārīkikena | kathaṁ kṛtvā |

santy eva ādhyātmikāyatanotpādakā hetvādayaḥ | tathā tathāgatena nirdeśāt | yad dhi yathā tathāgatena nirdiṣṭaṁ | tat tathā | tadyathā śāntaṁ nirvāṇam || iti |

§31 **itthaṁ ca_ity** viśeṣa **udbhāvanam** **santy eva_ity** ādināsaṅga āha |

[LVP 31.3–9; M 179.3–180.3 (in §50)] asya paropakṣiptasya sādhanasyedam dūṣaṇam abhihitam anena —

ko hi bhavatām abhipreto 'tra hetvarthaḥ | saṁvṛtyā tathā tathāgatena nirdeśād uta paramārthata iti | saṁvṛtyā cet | **svato** hetor asiddhārthatā | paramārthataś cet —

na san nāsan na sadasad dharmo nirvartate yadā | [MMK I.7ab]

sad-asadubhayatātmaka-**kārya-pratyayatva-nirākaraṇāt** tadā —

kathaṁ nirvartako hetur evaṁ sati hi yujyate || [MMK I.7cd]

naivāsau nirvartako hetur iti vākyārthaḥ |

§32 **svata** iti Sāṁkhyasya | **pratyayatvaṁ** kāraṇatvaṁ | tasya **nirākaraṇāt** | **sadādirupakāryaṁ** na niṣpadyate |

[LVP 31.11–13; M 180.7–181.2 (in §50)] yataś caivaṁ svayam evāmunā nyāyena hetor asiddhir aṅgīkṛta **anena** tasmāt sarveṣv evānumāneṣu **vastudharmopanyasta**-hetukeṣu **svata eva** hetvādīnām asiddhatvāt sarvāṇy eva sādhanāni vyāhanyante |

§33 **vastudharmatvena_upanyastāḥ** Sāṁkhyena hetvādayo yatra | **svata eva_ity** Sāṁkhyasya | **anena** vicāreṇa Sāṁ^[2a6]khyasya hetavaḥ |

[LVP 31.13–14; M 181.3–5 (in §51)] **tadyathā** —

na paramārthataḥ parebhyas tatpratayebhya ādhyātmikāyatanajanma paratvāt tadyathā
ghaṭasya ||

§34 Bhāvivekasya ca **tadyathā**_ityādinoktahetutvaṁ vihanyate | **ghaṭasya**_iti |
ghaṭānujanyeti śeṣaḥ |

[LVP 31.14–32.2; M 181.6–182.1 (in §51)] atha vā

na **pare** paramārthena vivakṣitāś cakṣurādyādhyātmikāyatananivartakāḥ pratayā iti pratīyante
paratvāt tadyathā tantvādayaḥ ||

iti paratvādikam atra **svata eva asiddham** |

§35 **asiddham** iti viśiṣṭa Bhāvivekasya uktavicāreṇa **svasya eva**_ato boddha anena
Bhāvivekena | **para**_iti Sāmkhyaḥ | kim uktam ity āha |

[LVP 32.4–8; M 182.7–183.5 (in §52)] **atha** samāhitasya yoginaḥ prajñācakṣuṣā bhāvayāthātmyaṁ
paśyata utpādagatyādayaḥ santi paramāthata iti sādhyate | tadā tadviśayiviśiṣṭavyavahāra-
hetor asiddhārthatā gater apy utpādaniṣedhād eva niṣedhāt ||

ity evaṁ **svakṛta**-sādhane 'pi |

agataṁ naiva gamyate adhvāt vād gatādhvavat |

ity adhvāt vahetoḥ svata evāsiddhārthatā yojyā ||

§36 **atha**_ityādi tattvato 'siddho 'yaṁ hetuḥ | **svakṛta**_iti Bhāvivekakṛtaṁ |

[LVP 32.9–33.3; M 184.1–185.1 (§53)] na paramārthataḥ **sabhāgam** cakṣu rūpaṁ paśyati
cakṣurindriyatvāt tadyathā **tatsabhāgam** |

tathā

na cakṣuḥ prekṣate rūpaṁ bhautikatvāt **svarūpavat** | [MHK III.41ab]

kharasvabhāvā na mahī bhūtāt vāt tadyathā anilaḥ || [MHK III.27ab]

ityādiṣu hetvādyasiddhiḥ svata eva yojyā ||

§37 **sabhāgam** savyāpāraṁ savijñānakam ity arthaḥ | **tatsabhāgam** avyāpāraṁ |
svarūpavat iti rūpasyaiva ghaṭādiḥ ||

The Inconclusiveness of the Inferential Reason (hetor anaikāntikatā)

[LVP 33.3–6; M 185.2–6 (§54, 55)] sattvād iti cāyaṁ hetuḥ parato 'naikāntikaḥ — kim sattvāc
caitanyavan nādhyātmikāny āyatanāni svata utpadyantām utāho ghaṭādivat svata utpadyantām iti |

(§55) **ghaṭādīnām** api sādhyasamatvān nānaikāntikateti cet | naitad evaṁ **tathānabhidhānāt** ||

§38 sann apy atha vābhivyaktirūpeṇotpadyata ity āha | **ghaṭādīnām** ityādi ||
tathānabhidhānāt | ghaṭādi_ity anabhidhānāt | adhyātmikāni_ity abhidhānāc ca ||

On the Logic of debate vs. Inference-for-oneself

[LVP 35.5–9; M 190.1–191.1 (§59 and a part of 60)] yas tu manyate — ya eva tūbhayaviniścītavādī sa sādhanam dūṣaṇam vā | nānyataraprasiddhasandigdhavācī¹⁾ | tenāpi laukikīm vyavasthām anurudhyamānena yathokta eva nyāyo 'bhyupeyaḥ ||

(§60) **tathā hi** nobhayaprasiddhenaivāgamena **āgamabādhā** | kim tarhi | svaprasiddhenāpi | svarthānumāne tu sarvatra svaprasiddhir eva garīyasī | nobhayasiddhiḥ |

1) Quotation from the NM. See MacDonald 2015b: 136–137, n. 272.

§39 **āgamabādhā**-cintāyām api na tathaivety āha | **tathā hi**_iti yadi nāma_iti yady arthe |

Comments on the Negation of Origination from Another

[LVP 36.13–37.3; M 192.9–193.6 (in §63)] atrācārya-Bhāvaviveko dūṣaṇam āha — tad atra prasaṅgavākyatvāt sādhyasādhanaviparyayaṁ kṛtvā svata ubhayato 'hetuto utpadyante bhāvāḥ **kutaścīt kasyacid utpattir** iti prāpakṣavirodha iti | anyathā sarvataḥ sarvasambhava-prasaṅgād ity asya **sādhanadūṣaṇānantahpātītvād** asaṅgatārtham etat ||
iti |

§40 nāmābhyupagame vā | yato 'vaśyam **kutaścīt kasyacid utpattir** bhavati | tena prācyuke utpadye bhāvapakṣaḥ || ^[2b1] **sādhanadūṣaṇānantahpātītvād** iti | na sādhanam nāpi dūṣaṇam ity arthaḥ |

Negation of Origination from No Cause

[LVP 38.4; M 194.6 (in §65)] **ahetuto** 'pi notpadyante |

...

[LVP 39.5–6; M 197.2–198.1 (§69)] **yac cāpy** uktam īśvarādīnām upasaṅgrahārtham | tad api na yuktam īśvarādīnām svaparobhayapakṣeṣu yathābhyupagamam antarbhāvād iti ||

§41 ahetor īśvarādeḥ | kāryam notpadyata iti pratipādanārtham **ahetuta** ity uktam ity āha | **yac cāpi**_ity arthaḥ |

The Provisional Surface-meaning (neyārtha) and the Definitive Ultimate-meaning (nītārtha) of Sutras

[LVP 41.1–3; M 201.3–202.1 (in §71)] tatra ya ete pratītyasamutpādasyotpādādaya uktāḥ | na te vigatāvidyātīrānāsrava-**jñānaviśayasvabhāvā**_apekṣayā | kim tarhi | avidyātīmiropahatamati-nayanajñānaviśayāpekṣayā ||

§42 **jñānaviśayasvabhāvā** utpādādayo naiva |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 44.1–5; M 209.2–5 (in §74)] tathārya-Samādhirājasūtre |

nītārtha-sūtrāntaviśeṣa **jānatī yathopadiṣṭām** sugatena **śūnyatā** |

yasmin punaḥ pudgala sattva pūruṣo neyārtha tām jānati sarvadharmān || [SR VII.5]

§43 yo **yathopadiṣṭām śūnyatām** jānati | sa **nītārtha**_ityādi **jānatī** jānati |

Quotation from the *Dr̥ḍhādhyāśayaparipṛcchā-sūtra*

[LVP 46.1–4; M 213.7–214.2 (in §77)] uktaṁ hi dr̥ḍhādhyāśayaparipṛcchāsūtre —
tadyathā kulaputra māyākāranāṭake pratyupasthite māyākāranirmitāṁ striyaṁ dr̥ṣṭvā kaścid
rāgaparītacetāḥ parśac-**chāradya**-bhayenotthāyāsanād apakramet | so 'pakramya tām eva striyam
aśubhato manasikuryāt | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato 'nātmato manasikuryāt | iti vistarāḥ ||

§44 **śāradyāṁ** stambhitatvaṁ |

Quotation from the *KP*

[LVP 48.9–11; M 219.5–220.1 (in §78)] sañjñā-**vedayita-nirodhasamāpattim** āyuṣmantaḥ
samāpadyadhvaṁ | sañjñāvedayitanirodhasamāpattisamāpanasya bhikṣor nāsty uttari-
karaṇīyam¹⁾ iti vadāvaḥ ||

NB. KP § 144. 1) The KP MS reads *uttare karaṇīyam*.

§45 **vedayitaṁ** vedanā | veditavyam iti bādḥpāṭhaḥ | taylor **nirodhasamāpattim** |
anayoḥ saṁsārapravṛtau mukhyatvaṁ nirdeśaḥ |

[LVP 48.12; M 220.2–3 (in §78)] atha¹⁾ teṣāṁ pañcānāṁ bhikṣuśatānāṁ **anupādāya**-āśravebhyaś
cittāni vimuktāny abhūvan |

1) The MS of the KP (see the above note) reads 'asmin khalu punar dharmaparyāye bhāṣyamāṇe' which is
reflected in the Tibetan translation of Pras. See Tanji 1988: 188, n. 482; Ruegg 2002: 87, n. 137.

§46 ^[2b2] **anupādāya**-iti | tṛṣṇādyupādānaṁ hatvā dharṣato 'panītaḥ |

Quotation from the *Vajraṁḍā-dhāraṇī*

[LVP 50.6; M 224.9 (in §79)] uktaṁ cārya-Vajraṁḍāyāṁ dhāraṇyām —

...

[LVP 50.9–10; M 225.4–226.2 (in §79)] evam eva Mañjuśrīr **asad-viparyāsa**-mohitasya **puruṣa-**
pudgalasya utpadyate rāgaparidāho dveṣaparidāho mohaparidāhaḥ | sa ca paridāho nādhyātmaṁ
na bahirdhā nobhayam antareṇa sthitaḥ |

§47 **asad** iti **viparyāsaḥ** | sadrūpatvāropaḥ | karmadhārayovāca | **puruṣa** ity ātmāpi
syād ataḥ **pudgala** ity āha |

[LVP 50.11–52.1; M 226.2–229.7 (in §79)] api tu Mañjuśrīr yad ucyate moha iti tat kena kāraṇena_
ucyate moha iti | atyanta-**mukto** hi Mañjuśrīḥ **sarvadharmair** mohas **tena** ucyate moha iti | tathā
narakamukhā Mañjuśrīḥ **sarvadharmā** idaṁ **dhāraṇīpadam** | āha kathaṁ bhagavann idaṁ
dhāraṇīpadam | āha narakā Mañjuśrīr bālapṛthagjanair asadviparyāsavīṭhapitāḥ svavikalpa-
sambhūtāḥ | āha kutra bhagavan narakāḥ samavamaranti | bhagavān āha | ākāśasamavasaraṇā
Mañjuśrīr narakāḥ | tat kiṁ manyase Mañjuśrīḥ svavikalpasambhūtā narakā uta
svabhāvasambhūtā | āha svavikalpenaiva bhagavan sarvabālapṛthagjanā narakatiryagyonī-
yamalokaṁ sañjānanti | te cāsatsamāropeṇa duḥkhāṁ vedanāṁ vedayanti duḥkham anubhavanti
triṣv apy apāyeṣu ||

yathā cāhaṁ bhagavan narakān paśyāmi tathā nārakaṁ duḥkhaṁ | tadyathā bhagavan kaścīd eva puruṣaḥ suptaḥ svapnāntaragato narakagatam ātmānaṁ sañjānīte | sa tatra kvathitāyāṁ samprajvalitāyāṁ anekapauruṣāyāṁ lohakumbhyāṁ prakṣiptam ātmānaṁ sañjānīyāt | sa tatra **kharāṁ** kaṭukāṁ tīvrāṁ duḥkhāṁ vedanāṁ vedayet | sa tatra ...

atha tasya mitrajñātisālohitāḥ paripṛccheyuḥ kenaitat tava duḥkham iti | sa tān mitrajñātisālohitān evaṁ vaded nairayikaṁ duḥkham anubhūtaṁ | sa tān ākrośet paribhāṣetāhaṁ ca nāma nairayikaṁ duḥkham anubhavāmi yūyaṁ ca me **uttari** paripṛcchatha kenaitat tava duḥkam iti | ...

§48 **sarvadharmaiḥ** śūnyatvādibhir **mukto** bahiḥkṛtaḥ | **tena moha ity ucyate** | mukhyatāśrayaḥ | tac cātrākāśaṁ | **narakamukham** iva mukhaṁ yeṣāṁ sarvadharmāṇāṁ yathā narakā ākāśāśrayās tathā **sarvadharmā** api_ity arthaḥ | sarvabuddhadharmadhāraṇād **dhāraṇīpadaṁ** | ^[2b3] prajñāpāramitāḥ **svabhāvasambhūtaḥ** svarūpeṇaiva sthitāḥ | **yamaloka** pretāḥ | **kharāṁ** ityādi kāyikīm | **uttari**_ity avyayam uttaraṁ |

[LVP 52.4–9; M 230.4–231.2 (in §79)] tadyathā bhagavan sa puruṣo 'satsamāropeṇa suptaḥ svapnāntaragato narakagatam ātmānaṁ sañjñānīyāt | evaṁ eva bhagavan sarvabālapṛthagjanā asadrāgaparyavanaddhāḥ **strīnimittaṁ** kalpayanti | te strīnimittaṁ kalpayitvā ... sa **tato**-nidānaṁ kalahavighrahavivādaṁ sañjanayati | ...

§49 **strīnimittaṁ** mukhādivaiśiṣṭyaṁ | **tata** ity avyayaṁ | tacchabdārthe indriyaṁ manaḥ |

[LVP 53.2–5; M 232.5–233.3 (in §79)] ta imāṁ tathāgatasya dharmadeśanāṁ śrutvā vigatārāgān sarvadharmān paśyanti | vigatamohān sarvadharmān paśyanti | asvabhāvān anāvaraṇān | ta **ākāśasthitena** cetasā kālaṁ kurvanti | te kālagatāḥ samānā nirupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇadhātau parinirvānti | evaṁ ahaṁ bhagavan narakān paśyāmi || iti |

§50 **ākāśasthitena**_anāmbanena | anubhava iti |

The methodology of Madhyamaka Soteriology

[LVP 58.3–6; M 243.3–9 (in §86)] tān idānīm āryās tatprasiddhayaivopapattyā paribodhayanti — yathā vidyamānasya ghaṭasya na mṛdādibhya utpāda ity abhyupetaṁ | evaṁ utpādāt pūrvāṁ vidyamānasya ghaṭasya vidyamānatvān nāsty utpāda ity avasīyatām | yathā ca parabhūtebhyo jvālāṅgārādibhyo '**ṅkurasyotpattir** nāstīty abhyupetaṁ | evaṁ vivakṣitebhyo 'pi **bījādibhyo** nāstīty avasīyatām |

§51 **bījādibhya** eva_**ṅkurasyotparittir** ity eṣaḥ |

The Relationship with the Other Chapters of the MMK

[LVP 58.10–13; M 244.4–245.1 (§88)] tasmād anutpannā bhāvā ity evaṁ tāvad viparīta-svarūpādhyāropapratipakṣeṇa **prathamaprakaraṇa**_ārambhaḥ | **idānīm** kvacid yaḥ kaścīd

viśeṣo 'dhyāropitaḥ | tad-**viśeṣāpākaraṇa**_artham śeṣaprakaraṇārambhaḥ | ganṭṛgantavya-
gamanādiko 'pi niravaśeṣo viśeṣo nāsti pratītyasamutpādayeti **pratipādanārtham** ||
§52 **idānīm** iti **prathamaprakaraṇa**_anantaram **viśeṣāpākaraṇam** eva kim artha ity
a^[2b4]tra **pratipādanārtham** iti sambandhaḥ |

A Critique of Dignāga's Theory

[LVP 58.14–15; M 245.2–4 (§89)] **atha** syāt — eṣa eva **pramāṇaprameyavyavahāro** **laukiko** 'smābhiḥ
śāstreṇānuvarṇitaḥ iti | **tadanuvārṇanasya** tarhi **phalaṁ vācyam** ||
§53 **laukika** eva **pramāṇaprameyavyavahāro** yukto na pāramārthika ity asmin pakṣe
āha | **atha**_ityādi | **asmābhir** Dignāgādibhiḥ | **tadanuvārṇanasya** **phalaṁ vācyam** ity
atrāryaḥ |

[LVP 58.15–59.3; M 245.5–9 (§90)] **kutārkikair** **sa** nāśito viparītalakṣaṇābhidhānena | tasyāsmābhiḥ
samyaglakṣaṇam uktam iti cet | etad apy ayuktaḥ | yadi hi kutārkikair viparītalakṣaṇapraṇayana-
kr̥tam lakṣyavaiparītyam lokasya syāt | tadartham prayatnasāphalyam syāt | na caitad evam iti
vyartha evāyam prayatna iti |

1) Esp. on this topic, see Tōhōgakuin kansaichiku kyōshitsu ed., Candrakīrti no Dignāga ninsikiron hihan
— Chibettogoyaku Prasannapadā wayaku sakuin— (*Candrakīrti's critique of Dignāga's Epistemology —
Tibetan Text of the Prasannapadā, Japanese Translation, Indices), Kyoto 2001; Arnold 2003.

§54 **kutārkikair** iti Dignāgaḥ | **sa** iti vyavahāraḥ |

[LVP 59.4–6; M 246.1–3 (in §91)] **api ca** yadi (‘pramāṇādhīnaḥ prameyādhigamas’¹) tāni pramāṇāni
kena paricchidyanta ityādinā Vīgrahavyāvartanyām vihito doṣaḥ | tadaparihārāt samyaglakṣaṇa-
dyotakatvam api nāsti |

[LVP 59.7–9; M 246.4–6 (in §92)] kim ca yadi (‘svasāmānyalakṣaṇadvayānurodhena pramāṇa-
dvayam uktam’²) | yasya tallakṣaṇadvayam kim tallakṣyam asti, atha nāsti | yady asti tadā
tadaparam prameyam astīti katham pramāṇadvayam |

1) PS I.1, See Ruegg 2002: 103, n. 180. 2) PS I.2, See Ruegg 2002: 104, n. 183.

§55 lakṣye dhūmād vahnipratītau lakṣyam iti prameyam | **tadaparam** iti | sāmānya-
viśeṣalakṣaṇadvayāt | **api ca**_i^[2b5]tyādi |

Candrakīrti's Critique of Self-cognition (svasamvitti)

[LVP 61.10–62.3; M 250.6–251.5 (in §96)] **atha** manyase — svasamvittir asti | tataḥ svasamvittiyā
grahaṇāt karmatāyām satyām asty eva prameyāntarbhāva iti |

ucyate — (‘vistareṇa Madhyamakāvatāre svasamvittiniṣedhāt’¹) svalakṣaṇam svalakṣaṇa-
antareṇa lakṣyate tad api svasamvittyeti na yujyate | api ca tad api nāma **jñānam svalakṣaṇa-
vyatirekeṇāsiddham** asambhavāl **lakṣya**_abhāve nirāśrayalakṣaṇapravṛtṭy-asambhavāt sarvathā
nāstīti kutaḥ svasamvittir ||

(1) See MA VI.72ff.

§56 svalakṣaṇaṁ svasaṁvedyarūpatvaṁ | tad-vyatirekeṇa-asiddhaṁ jñānaṁ lakṣya-
bhūtaṁ |

Quotation from the Ratnacūḍāparipṛcchā

[LVP 62.4–5; M 251.6–252.1 (in §96)] tathā cōktaṁ ārya-Ratnacūḍāparipṛcchāyāṁ — sa cittam
asamanupaśyaṁś **citta-dhārāṁ** paryeṣate — kutaḥ svit tasyotpattir iti | ...

§57 nāhetuka-cittasya **dhārā**_iti śeṣaḥ |

The Function of Jñāna and Vijñāna

[LVP 64.14–65.8; M 257.1–258.9 (§99)] api ca yadi jñānaṁ karaṇaṁ viśayasya paricchede kaḥ kartā | na
ca kartāram antareṇāsti karaṇādīnāṁ sambhavaḥ | chidikriyāyāṁ iva | atha **cittasya** tatra
kartṛtvaṁ parikalpyate | tad api na yuktaṁ yasmād **arthamātradarśane** **cittasya**
vyāpāro 'rthaviśeṣe caitasānām |

tatrārthadrṣṭir vijñānaṁ tadviśeṣe tu caitasāḥ | [*MadhV* I.9cd]
ity abhyupagamāt | ekasyāṁ hi pradhānakriyāyāṁ sādhyāyāṁ yathāsvaṁ guṇakriyānirvṛtti-
dvāreṇāṅgībhāvopagamanāt **karaṇādīnāṁ** karaṇāditvam | na ceha jñānavijñānāyor ekā pradhāna-
kriyā | kiṁ tarhi | arthamātraparicchittir vijñānasya pradhānakriyā | jñānasya tv arthaviśeṣa-
pariccheda iti nāsti jñānasya karaṇatvam | nāpi cittasya kartṛtvaṁ | tataś ca sa eva doṣaḥ ||

§58 **cittasya kartṛtvaṁ** ity ukte **arthamātradarśanāc cittānāṁ** karaṇatvam uktaṁ |
karaṇādi_ityādi |

[LVP 65.9–11; M 258.5–9 (§100)] atha syāt — anātmānaḥ sarvadharmā ity āgamāt kartuḥ
sarvathābhāvāt kartāram antareṇāpi vidyata eva kriyādivyavahāra iti |

etad api nāsti | āgamasya samyagartha-**anavadhāraṇāt** | (¹etac cōktaṁ **Madhyamakāvatāre** | ...¹)

1) Cf. MA VI.132ff.

§59 śabdena kartṛtvaṁ **anavadhāraṇād** iti | ātmanaḥ kartṛtvaṁ tatra cāritaṁ na tu
cittasyāpi | **etac cōktaṁ Madhyamakāvatāra** iti |

The Viśeṣaṇa-Viśeṣya Relation

[LVP 66.1–8; M 259.1–260.3 (§101)] athāpi syāt — yathā śilāputrakasya **śārīraṁ** rāhoḥ śira iti
śārīraśirovyatiriktaṁ viśeṣaṇāsambhave 'pi viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvo 'sti | evaṁ pṛthivyāḥ **svalakṣaṇam**
iti svalakṣaṇavyatiriktaṁ pṛthivyāsambhave 'pi bhaviṣyatīti |

naitad evam atulyatvāt | śārīraśiraḥśabdāyor hi **buddhyādi**-pāṇyādivat **sahabhāvi-**
padārthāntara-sāpekṣatā-pravṛttau śārīraśiraḥśabdāmātrāmbanabuddhyupajanane janaḥ
sahacāripadārthāntarasākāṅkṣa eva vartate — kasya śārīraṁ kasya śira iti | itaro 'pi viśeṣaṇāntara-
sambandhanirācīkṛṣayā śilāputrakarāhuviśeṣaṇadhvaninā laukikasaṅketānuvidhāyinā
partipattuḥ ākāṅkṣām¹) upahantīti yuktaṁ | iha tu kāṇṭhinyādivyatirikta-**pṛthivyādy**-asambhave
sati na yukto viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvaḥ ||

1) LVP, M: kāṅkṣām.

§60 tattraivāvacāryo 'tra nokta iti veśe^[2b6]ṣaḥ | **svalakṣaṇam** iti khakkhaṭatvaṁ | **śārīram** ity ukte | **buddhyādi-sahabhāvi-padārthāntara-sāpekṣatā** bhavati | **ākāṁkṣa** iti **pratipattā** | yady api prastute nāsti anyagataṁ tu vidyata eva śārīradilakṣyete | **prṛthivyādi** |

[LVP 67.3–5; M 260.9–261.2 (§103)] api ca **pudgala**-ādi-**prajñapti-vat** sva-**śārīra-upādānasya śīlāputrakasya-upādātur** laukikavyavahārāṅgabhūtasya viśeṣaṇasyāvicāraprasiddhasya sadbhāvāt śīropādānasya ca rāhor upādātuḥ sadbhāvād **ayuktam** etan nidarśanam ||

§61 yathā | avidyamāne 'pi pudgale rūpādyupādānā **pudgala-prajñapti-tadvat śārīram upādānam** kṛtvā | **śīlāputraka upādātā** upādīyate prajñapyate | **ayukta**^[2b7]**m** iti viśeṣaṇābhāve 'pi viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāva iti na yuktaṁ |

[LVP 67.6–68.4; M 261.3–263.1 (§104)] śārīraśirovyatiriktasyārthāntarasiddhes tanmātrasya-upalambhāt siddham eva nidarśanam iti cet |

naitad evaṁ | laukike **vyavahāra** itthaṁ vicārāpravṛtter **avicārataś** ca laukikapadārthānām astitvāt | yathaiva hi rūpādivyatirekeṇa vicāryamāṇa ātmā na sambhavati | api ca laukikasaṁvṛtyā skandhānupādāyasyāstitvam | evaṁ rāhuśīlāputrakayor apīti nāsti nidarśanasiddhiḥ | evaṁ prṛthivyādīnām yady api kāṭhinyādivyatiriktaṁ vicāryamāṇaṁ lakṣyaṁ nāsti lakṣyavyatirekeṇa ca lakṣaṇaṁ nirāśrayam | tathāpi saṁvṛtir eṣeti parasparāpekṣāmātrayā siddhyā siddhiṁ vyavasthāpayāṁ babhūvur ācāryāḥ | avāśyaṁ caitad evam abhyupeyam | anyathā hi saṁvṛtir **upapattyā na viyuḥjyeta** | tadeyaṁ tattvam eva syāt | na saṁvṛtiḥ | na copapattyā vicāryamāṇānām śīlāputrakādīnām evāsambhavaḥ | kiṁ tarhi | vakṣyamāṇayā yuktyā rūpavedanādīnām api nāsti sambhava iti teṣāṁ api saṁvṛtyā śīlāputrakādīvan nāstitvam āstheyaṁ syāt | na caitad evam¹⁾ ity asad etat ||

§62 saṁ**vyavahāra**-siddhasya viśeṣaṇasya bhāvād eva yady **avicāraḥ** saṁvṛtinā bhavet tadā tvam eva na bhavet | tata **upapattyā na viyuḥjyeta** |

Pramāṇa-Prameya Relation

[LVP 69.11–12; M 265.8–9 (§107)] yadā caivaṁ **prameyadvayam** avyavasthitam | tadā sāmānya-lakṣaṇaviśayatvena **āgamāder** na **pramāṇāntaratvam** ||

§63 **prameyadvayasya**-anavasthānād anekaprameyasambhavaḥ | **āgamādeḥ pramāṇāntaratvam** yuktaṁ |

On the Definition of Direct-Perception (pratyakṣa)

[LVP 69.13–14; M 266.1–3 (§108)] **kiṁ ca ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa** ity evam ādikasya laukikavyavahārasyāsaṅgrahād anāryavyavahārābhyupagamāc ca **avyāpitā** lakṣaṇasyete na yuktaṁ etat ||

§64 **kiṁ ca** pramāṇalakṣaṇam ayuktam **avyāpitvāt** | yato loke **ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa**^[3a1] ucyate | tvayā tv ācāryavyavahāreṇa jñānaṁ |

[LVP 70.1–4; M 266.4–267.1 (in §109)] atha syāt — ghaṭopādānanīlādayaḥ pratyakṣāḥ pratyakṣa-pramāṇaparicchedyatvāt | tataś ca yathaiva kāraṇe kāryopacāraṁ kṛtvā buddhānāṁ sukha utpāda iti vyapadiśyate | evaṁ **pratyakṣanīlādinimittako** 'pi ghaṭaḥ **kārye kāraṇopacāraṁ** kṛtvā pratyakṣa iti vyapadiśyate ||

naivam-vidhe viśaya upacāro yuktaḥ | ...

§65 **kārye** ghaṭe **kāraṇopacāraṁ pratyakṣanīlādinimitta**_upacāraṁ || **naivam** ity ācāryaḥ |

[LVP 70.8–9; M 267.7–10 (§110)] nīlādivyatiriktasya ghaṭasyābhāvād aupacārikaṁ pratyakṣatvam iti cet |

evam api sutarāṁ upacāro na yukta upacaryamāṇasya **āśrayasya**_abhāvāt | na hi kharaviśāṇe taikṣṇyam upacaryate |

§66 **āśrayasya**_iti ghaṭarūpasya |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 71.5–9; M 269.1 (in §112)] yathoktaṁ Śatake |

sarva eva ghaṭo 'dṛṣṭo rūpe dṛṣṭe hi jāyate |

brūyāt kas tattvavin nāma ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa ity api || [CŚ XIII.1]

etenaiva vicāreṇa sugandhiṁ **madhuraṁ mṛdu** |

pratiśedhayitavyāni sarvāṇy uttam abuddhinā || [CŚ XIII.2] iti ||

NB. The above quotation is omitted in M. See MacDonald 2015b: 273–274, n. 514.

§67 **madhuraṁ** iti rasaḥ | **mṛdv** iti sparśaḥ |

Etymological analysis on 'pratyakṣa'

[LVP 71.10–72.1; M 269.1–4 (§112)] api cāparokṣārthavācivitvāt pratyakṣaśabdasyākṣābhimukho 'rthaḥ pratyakṣaḥ | **pratigatam akṣam asminn** iti kṛtvā ghaṭanīlādīnāṁ aparokṣāṇāṁ pratyakṣatvam siddhaṁ bhavati | tatparicchedakasya jñānasya tṛṇatuṣa **agnivat** pratyakṣakāraṇatvāt pratyakṣatvam vyapadiśyate |

§68 yathā tu sa eva dagdho **'gnir** ity ucyate |

[LVP 72.1–3; M 269.1–270.1 (§113)] yas tv **akṣam akṣam prati vartata** iti pratyakṣaśabdam vyutpādayati tasya jñānasyendriyāviśayatvād viśayaviśayitvāc ca na yuktā vyutpattiḥ | prativīṣayaṁ tu syāt pratyartham iti vā ||

[LVP 72.4–73.3; M 270.2–271.5 (in §114)] atha syāt — yathā **ubhayādhīnāyām** api vijñānapravṛttāv **āśrayasya** paṭumandatānuvidhānād vijñānānāṁ **tadvikāra**vikāritvād āśrayeṇaiva vyapadeśo bhavati cakṣurvijñānam iti | evaṁ yady apy **artham arthaṁ prati vartate** tathāpy **akṣam akṣam** āśritya vartamānaṁ vijñānam āśrayeṇa vyapadeśāt pratyakṣam iti bhaviṣyati | dṛṣṭo hy **asādhāraṇena** karaṇena vyapadeśo bherīśabdo yavāṅkura iti |

naitat pūrveṇa tulyam | tatra hi viśayeṇa vijñāne vyapadiśyamāne rūpavijñānam ity evamādinā vijñānaṣaṭkasya **bhedo** nopadarśitaḥ syād **manovijñānasya cakṣur**-ādi-**vijñānaiḥ** sahaikaviśaya-

pravṛttatvāt | tathā hi nīlādivijñānaṣaṭke vijñānam ity ukte sākāṅkṣa eva pratyayo jāyate — kim etad rūpīndriyajaṁ vijñānam āhosvin mānasam iti | āśrayeṇa tu vyapadeśe manovijñānasya cakṣurādivijñānaviśayapravṛttisambhave 'pi parasparabhedāḥ siddho bhavati |

§69 **ubhayādhīna**_indriyaviśayau | **āśrayasya**_iti cakṣuṣaḥ || **tadvikāra**_iti cakṣurvikāraḥ | **artham artham prati vartata** iti | artha eva yadi nāma vartata ity arthaḥ | **naitad** ity ācāryaḥ | ^[3a2] **bheda** iti **cakṣurvijñānam** ity ukte **manovijñānavyavacchedo** bhavati | vikarṇāt sakāśāt |

[LVP 73.4–6; M 271.5–8 (in §114)] iha tu pramāṇalakṣaṇavivakṣayā kalpanāpoḍhamātrasya pratyakṣābhyupagame sati **vikalpād**¹⁾ eva **tadviśeṣasya**_abhimatatvād **asādhāraṇakāraṇena** vyapadeśe sati na kiñcit prayojanam upalakṣyate |

1) LVP, M: vikalpākād.

§70 **tadviśeṣasya** pratyayaḥ yo bhedas tasya **asādhāraṇakāraṇena akṣam akṣam prati vartate** ity anena | **pratigatam akṣam asminn** iti vyutpattiḥ api **vikalpād** bhedaḥ siddhaḥ | **vikalpasyāspaṣṭatvāt** | sa lakṣaṇāpravṛtteḥ |

[LVP 74.6–8; M 273.6–9 (§117)] **kalpanāpoḍhasya**ivaiva jñānasya pratyakṣatvābhyupagamāt tena ca lokasya saṁvyavahārābhāvāl laukikasya ca pramāṇaprameyavyavahārasya vyākhyātum iṣṭatvād vyarthaiva pratyakṣapramāṇakalpanā sañjāyate ||

[LVP 74.8–75.2; M 274.1–4 (§118)] **cakṣurvijñānasamaṅgī** nīlaṁ jñānāti no tu nīlam iti ca **āgamasya** pratyakṣalakṣaṇābhīdhānārthasya **aprastutatvāt** pañcānām indriyavijñānānām **jaḍatva**-prati-pādakatvāc ca nāgamād api kalpanāpoḍhasyaiva vijñānasya pratyakṣatvam iti na yuktam etat |

§71 **aprastutatvād** iti paramārthāpekṣayoktatvena vyavahārānaṅgatvāt | **kalpanāpoḍham āgama** evoktam ity āha ^[3a3] **cakṣur** ity āha | **jaḍatva**_iti | yathābhūtānavabodhāt |

[LVP 75.2–5; M 274.5–275.1 (§119)] tasmāl loke yadi **lakṣyam** yadi vā ([“]**svalakṣaṇam sāmānyalakṣaṇam**[”]¹⁾ **vā** sarvam eva sākṣād upalabhyamānatvād aparokṣam | atah pratyakṣam vyavasthāpyate **tadviśayeṇa** jñānena saha | dvicandrādīnām tv ataimirikajñāna_apekṣayāpratyakṣatvam | taimirikādyapekṣayā tu pratyakṣatvam eva ||

(1) M: lakṣaṇam svasāmānyalakṣaṇam.

§72 **lakṣyam** iti | prameyam tac ca **svalakṣaṇam sāmānyalakṣaṇam vā** | **tadviśayeṇa** | etad upamayābhidarśitam | teṣāṁ buddhānām satyam kaścid asti yo jñānāti |

[LVP 75.9–12; M 275.8–276.1 (§123)] tad evaṁ pramāṇacatuṣṭayāl lokasyārthādhigamo vyavasthāpyate ||

tāni ca parasparāpekṣayā sidhyanti | ¹⁾ tasmāl laukikam evāstu yathādrṣṭam ity alarṁ prasaṅgena | prastutam eva vyākhyāsyāmaḥ ²⁾ ||

1) M omits satsu pramāṇeṣu prameyārthāḥ | satsu prameyeṣv artheṣu pramāṇāni | no tu khalu svābhāvikī pramāṇaprameyayoḥ siddhir iti here. 2) M omits laukika eva darśane sthitvā buddhānām bhagavatām dharmadeśanā here.

§73 **tāni**_iti pramāṇāni | ekāṅgeti | svataḥ pakṣaḥ dharmāḥ kāyabhūtaḥ |

Negation of Four conditions (pratyaya) — MMK I.2ff—

[LVP 76.4–77.7; M 277.1–278.5 (in §124)]

catvāraḥ pratyayā hetur ālambanam anantaram |

tathaivādhipateyaṁ ca pratyayo nāsti pañcamaḥ || [MMK I.2]

tatra nirvartako hetur iti lakṣaṇād yo hi yasya nirvartako bījabhāvenāvasthitaḥ | sa tasya hetupratyayaḥ | utpadyamāno dharmo yenārambaṇenotpadyate | sa tasyārambaṇapratyayaḥ | kāraṇasyānantaro nirodhaḥ kāryasya **utpattipratyayaḥ** | tadyathā bījasyānantaro nirodho 'nīkurasyotpādapratyayaḥ | yasmin sati yad bhavati tat tasyādhipateyam iti ta ete catvāraḥ pratyayāḥ | ye cānye purojāta-**sahajāta-paścājjāta** ādayaḥ | ta eteṣv antarbhūtāḥ | īśvarādayas tu pratyayā eva na sambhavantīti | ata evāvadhārayati pratyayo nāsti pañcama iti | tasmād ebhyaḥ parabhūtebhyo bhāvānām utpatter asti parata utpattir iti ||

§74 ālambanapratyayo vijñāna eva | hetor nirodho Vaibhāṣikeṇa **utpattipratyaya** uktaḥ | ti^[3a4] mirādhipatyena keṣoṇḍūkadarśanam iti adhipatiḥ paro jātaḥ kusūlastho yaḥ paramparayā janapati | sa hetau | **sahajāta** | (¹“sahabhū Vaibhāṣikenoktaḥ”¹) | sa cānyo 'nyādhipatyena **paścājjātamarāṇādhipatyena** nāśāt anīkuraḥ | hetupratyayānām pareṇa |

1) See *AbhiK* (82.21–22): kāraṇam **sahabhūś** caiva sabhāgaḥ saṁprayuktakaḥ | sarvatrago vipākākhyāḥ ṣaḍvidho hetur iṣyate || (II.49).

Ad MMK I.3

[LVP 78.3–7; M 278.9–279.5 (in §125)] yadi hi hetvādiṣu parabhūteṣu pratyayeṣu samasteṣu vyasteṣu vyastasamasteṣu hetupratyaya-**sāmagryā** anyatra vā kvacid bhāvānām kāryānām utpādāt pūrvam sattvaṁ syāt | syāt tebhya utpādaḥ | na caivaṁ yad utpādāt pūrvam sadbhavaḥ syāt | yadi syāt | gr̥hyeta cotpādavaiyarthyaṁ ca syāt | tasmān nāsti bhāvānām pratyayādiṣu svabhāvaḥ | avidyamāne ca svabhāve nāsti parabhāvaḥ | bhavanam bhāva utpādaḥ parebhya utpādaḥ parabhāvaḥ | sa na vidyate |

§75 **sāmagrī** vastubhūtā janikeṣṭā nirhetukatvam iti | yady asti svabhāvas tadā hetunā kim^[3a5] kartavyam | svabhāvotpādanārthaṁ hetur anviṣyate | vyavahāramātreṇoktaṁ |

[LVP 78.13–15; M 280.5–7 (§127)] tasmād āgamābhiprāyānabhijñātaiva parasya | na hi tathāgatā yuktiviruddhaṁ vākyam udāharanti | **āgama**syā ca **abhiprāyaḥ** prāg evopvarṇitaḥ |

§76 na tu tattvata ity **āgama**_abhiprāyaḥ |

Ad MMK I.4

[LVP 79.6–80.4; M 281.4–282.8 (in §129)]

kriyā na pratyayavatī | [MMK I.4a]

yadi **kriyā** kācit syāt | sā cakṣurādibhiḥ pratyayaiḥ pratyayavatī **vijñānaṁ** janayet | na tv asti |
kathaṁ kṛtvā | iha kriyeyam iṣyamāṇā jāte vā vijñāna iṣyate 'jāte vā jāyamāne vā | tatra jāte na
yuktā | kriyā hi bhāvanīṣpādikā | bhāvaś cen niṣpannaḥ kim asya kriyayā |

jātasya janma punar eva ca naiva yuktam | [MA VI.8cd]

ityādinā ca Madhyamakāvatāre pratipāditam etat ||

ajāte 'pi na yuktā |

kartrā vinā janir iyaṁ na ca yuktarūpā | [MA VI.19ab]

ityādivacanāt ||

jāyamāne 'pi bhāve kriyā na sambhavati jātājātavyatirekeṇa jāyamānābhāvāt |

yathoktam —

jāyamāna_ardhajātavāj jāyamāno **na jāyate** |

atha vā jāyamānatvaṁ sarvasyaiva prasajyate || [CŚ XV.16] iti ||

§77 **kartrā vinā** iti vijñānādyupapadyata iti | **vijñānaṁ** kartṛtadabhāve tadāśritā **kriyā**
kathaṁ bhaved | **na jāyate** na yuktaḥ | kutaḥ | **ardhajātavāt** | yaj jātaṁ tan na jāyate
niṣpannatvāt | ajātam apy abhāvarūpatvān na jāyate | atha jātam ajātaṁ cotpadyate |
tadā sarvam eva jātājātaṁ jāyet | na ca sarvaṁ jāyate hetu |

[LVP 80.10–11; M 283.3–5 (in §131)]

nāpratyayavatī kriyā | [MMK I.4b]

yadā pratyayavatī nāsti | tadā katham apratyayavatī **nirhetukā** syāt |

§78 nirguṇatā ^[3a6] **nirhetukāḥ** | ahetava ity arthaḥ | kriyāpi bhāva ucyate |

Ad MMK I.8

[LVP 84.3–6; M 290.1–6 (in §144)] iha sārambaṇā dharmāḥ katame sarve cittacaittā ity Āgamāc
cittacaittā yenārambaṇenotpadyante yathāyogaṁ rūpādinā | sa teṣāṁ ārambaṇapratyayāḥ | ayaṁ
ca vidyamānānāṁ vā parikalpyetāvidyamānānāṁ vā | tatra **vidyamānānāṁ** nārthas
tadārambaṇapratyayena | dharmasya hy utpattyartham ārambaṇaṁ parikalpyeta | sa cārambaṇāt
pūrvaṁ vidyamāna eveti |

§79 **vidyamānānām** ārambaṇatve sarvā kārīkā yojitā |

[LVP 84.9–85.5; M 291.2–10 (§145)] **atha avidyamānasya ārambaṇaṁ** parikalpyate | tad api na
yuktam | anārambaṇa evāyam ityādi | avidyamānasya hi nāsty ārambaṇena yogaḥ |

anārambaṇa evāyaṁ san dharma upadiśyate | [MMK I.8ab]

bhavadbhiḥ sārambaṇa iti vākyaśeṣaḥ |

atha_anārambaṇe dharme kuta ārambaṇaṁ punaḥ | [MMK I.8cd]

athaśabdaḥ praśne | kuta iti hetau | tenāyam artho 'thaivam anārambaṇe dharme 'saty avidyamāne
bhūyaḥ kuta ārambaṇam | **ārambaṇaka**_abhāvād ārambaṇasyāpy abhāva ity abhiprāyaḥ ||
§80 **avidyamāna_ārambhaṇatve** 'pi sarvām yojayann āha | **atha_ityādi** | asati |
atattvarūpe **ārambhaṇaka_ity** ārambaṇaḥ |

Ad MMK I.9

[LVP 86.5–7; M 292.10–293.1 (in §147)] atra **vicāryate** | anutpanneṣu dharmeṣu kāryabhūteṣv
aṅkurādiṣu nirodho nopapadyate kāraṇasya bījādeḥ | yadaitad evam | tadā kāraṇasya
nirodhābhāvād aṅkurasya kaḥ samanantarapratyayaḥ |
§81 **vicāryate** dūṣyate | aṅkure utpanne bījā nirudhyate | nānutpanne |

Quotation from the Ratnākara-sūtra

[LVP 90.3–11; M 300.3–301.7 (in §158)] yathoktam ārya-Ratnākara-sūtre —
śūnyavidya na hi vidyate kvacid antarīkṣi **śakuna**sya vā **padam** |
yo na vidyati sabhāvataḥ kvacit so na jātu parahetu bheṣyati ||
yasya naiva hi sabhāvu labhyate so 'sabhāvu parapratyayaḥ katham |
asvabhāvu paru kiṁ janīṣyati eṣa hetu sugatena deśitaḥ ||
sarva dharma **acalā** dṛḍha sthitā nirvikāra nirupadravāḥ śivāḥ |
antarīkṣapathatulya 'jānakā atra muhyati jagam ajānakam ||
śailaparvata yathā akampiyā eva dharma avikampiyāḥ sadā |
no cyavanti na pi copapadyaṣu eva dharmata jinena diśitā ||
ityādi ||
§82 **śūnyavidya_iti** | śūnyā 'vidyā | **śakuner iva padam** yathā antarīkṣe nāsti |
antarīkṣapatho gaganam tena **tulyā** ekarūpā jāyante ye '**calā_**ādi rūpāḥ ^[3a7] sthitaḥ śilā
yuktaḥ **śailaparvataḥ** |

prathamam || 1 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 2

[Po: 14b7–17b7; Ox: 16b5–20b6; R: 15a3–18b]

Ad MMK II.9

[LVP 98.12–13]

gantā tāvad gacchatīti katham evopapatsyate |
gamanena vinā gantā yadā naivopapadyate || [MMK II.9]
gantā gacchatīty atra vākya ekaiva gamikriyā tayā ca gacchatīti vyapadiśyate | ganteti tu vyapadeśe
nāsti dvitīyā gamikriyeti | gamanena vinā gantā 'gacchan ganteti yadā na sambhavati tadā gantā
gacchatīti na yujyate | kāmam gacchatīty astu | **gantā_iti** tu na sambhavatīti **na yuktaṁ** |

NB. The leaf 16ab (=LVP 97.10–104.1) is missing in Po MS.

§83 **na yuktam** iti **gantā**_iti śeṣaḥ |

MMK II.11ab

[LVP 99.5] gamane dve prasajyete gantā **yady uta** gacchati | [MMK II.11ab]

§84 **yady uta**_iti | yaduta gantā gacchati ca |

Ad MMK II.12

[LVP 100.3–4]

gate nārabhyate gantum gantum nārabhyate 'gate |

nārabhyate gamyamāne gantum ārabhyate kuha || [MMK II.12]

[LVP 100.8] nāpi gamyamāne **tadabhāvāt kriyādvaya**-prasaṅgāt kartṛdvayaprasaṅgac ca ||

§85 **tadabhāvād** iti | gatāgatavinirmuktagamyamānābhāvāt¹⁾ | **kriyādvaya**_iti ārambhagamanakriyā |

1) Cf. gatāgatavinirmuktaṁ gamyamānaṁ na gamyate [MMK II.1cd].

Ad MMK II.15

[LVP 101.13–16] atrāha | vidyata eva gamanaṁ tatpratipakṣasadbhāvāt | yasya ca pratipakṣo 'sti tad asti | ālokāndhakāravat pārāvāravat samśayaniśrayavac ca | asti ca gamanasya pratipakṣaḥ **sthānam** iti ||

ucyate | syād gamanaṁ yadi tatpratipakṣaḥ **sthānam** syāt | katham ihedaṁ sthānaṁ gantur agantus tadanyasya vā parikalpyeta | sarvathā ca na yujyata ity āha |

gantā na tiṣṭhati tāvad agantā naiva tiṣṭhati |

anyo ganturagantuś ca kas tṛtīyo 'tha tiṣṭhati || [MMK II.15]

§86 **sthānam** sthitiḥ |

Ad MMK II.17

[LVP 102.14–103.5]

na tiṣṭhati gamyamānān na gatān nāgatād api | [MMK II.17ab]

tatra gantā gatād adhvano na nivartate gatyabhāvāt | agatād api gatyabhāvād eva | gamyamānād api na nivartate **tadanupalabdher gamikriyā** abhāvāc ca | tasmān na gatinivṛttiḥ ||

[LVP 103] atrāha | yadi gamanapratidvandvishityabhāvād gatiḥ asatī | evaṁ tarhi gamana-prasiddhaye sthitiṁ sādhayāmas tatsiddhau gamanasiddhiḥ | **tasmād** vidyata eva sthānaṁ **pratidvandvisadbhāvāt** | sthiter hi pratidvandvi gamanaṁ | tad asti | tataś ca sthiter api **pratidvandvisadbhāvāt** || etad apy ayuktaṁ | yasmāt |

gamaṇaṁ **saṁpravṛttiś ca** nivṛttiś ca **gateḥ samā** || [MMK II.17cd]

§87 **tadanupalabdher** gamyamānānupalabdheḥ sater agamyamānasya **gamikriyāyā** abhāva eva | **tasmād** ity asya **pratidvandvisadbhāvād** ity anena **samā**-adhikaraṇyaṁ |

[LVP 103.11–13] atha syāt | vidyata eva sthānaṃ tadārambhasadbhāvāt | iha gatyupamardena sthānam ārabhyate | (“yac cārabhyate”⁽¹⁾) katham tan na syāt ||

ucyate | **saṃpravṛttiś ca gateḥ samā** vācyā | tatra yathā pūrvam gate nārabhyate gantum ityādinā gamanārambho niṣiddhaḥ |

(1) Missing in LVP.

§88 **saṃpravṛttir** ārambhaḥ |

Ad MMK II.25

Quotation from the Akṣayamatīnirdeśa

[LVP 108.1–3] yathoktam ārya_Akṣayamatīnirdeśasūtre | āgatiḥ iti bhadanta Śāradvīputra **saṃkarṣaṇa**-padam etat | gatiḥ iti bhadanta Śāradvīputra **niṣkarṣaṇa**-padam etat | yatra na **saṃkarṣaṇa**-padam na **niṣkarṣaṇa**-padam tad āryāṇāṃ padam apadayogena anāgatiḥ agatiś cāryāṇāṃ gatiḥ iti ||

§89 **saṃkarṣaṇam** ākarṣa^[3a8]ṇam | **niṣkarṣaṇam** nirgamanam |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 108.13–109.3]

ārdapṛṣṭhe tatha tailapātre **nirīkṣate nārī mukham** alamkṛtaṃ

sā tatra **rāgaṃ** janayitva **bālāḥ** pradhāvitā **kāma gaveṣamāṇā** || [SR IX.9]

mukhasya saṃkrānti yadā na vidyate bimbe mukham naiva kadācit labhyate |

mūḍhā yathā sā janayeta rāgaṃ tathopamān jānata sarvvadharmān iti || [SR IX.10]

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 25.

§90 **nārī** nirīkṣateṣu **mukham** | **sā bālā rāgaṃ** āsaṅgaṃ kṛtvā **kāmaṃ gaveṣayati** | saṃkramato jhaṭ ity utpadyate |

[LVP 110.5–8]

na ca śāśvataṃ | na uccheda puno na ca karmmasaṃcayū na cāpi sthitiḥ |

na ca so pi kṛtvā **punar āsprṣatī** na ca **anyu kṛtvā** puna **vedayate** || [SR XXIX.16]

§91 **punar āsprṣatī** punar api sprṣati | na ca **anya-kṛtaṃ vedayati** |

[LVP 111.1–4]

supinopamaṃ hi tribhavaṃ vasikaṃ laghubhagnam **anityata māya**samaṃ |

na cāgataṃ na ce ihopagataṃ **śūnyānimitta sada santitiyo** ||

NB. Missing in the extant MSS of the SR.

§92 **anityata māya** anityatayā māyayā | **sadā śūnyānimitta santitiyaḥ** |

dvitīyaḥ || 2 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 3

[Po: 17b7–19a5; Ox: 20b6–22a7; R: 19b11–107b2]

MMK III.4ab

[LVP 115.5]

nāpaśyamānaṁ bhavati yadā kiṁ cana **darśanaṁ** | [MMK III.4ab]

§93 **nāpaśyamānam** api | apaśyamānaṁ | **darśanaṁ bhavati**_ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK III.6: Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 118.8–11]

pratītya mātāpitarau yathoktaḥ putrasambhavaḥ |

cakṣūrūpe pratītyaivam ukto vijñānasambhavaḥ || [RĀ IV.55]

iti draṣṭavyaṁ darśanaṁ ca pratītya vijñānam utpadyate | trayāṇāṁ sannipātāt sāsraḥ sparśaḥ |

§94 trikaṁ viśaya indriyajñānāni |

Ad MMK III.8: Quotation from the UP

[LVP 121.4–7]

sarvva-**saṁyogaṁ** tu paśyati cakṣus tatra na paśyati pratyayahīnaṁ |

naiva ca cakṣu prapaśyati rūpaṁ tena saṁyogaviyogavikalpaḥ || [UP 56]

ālokaśāśrita paśyati cakṣu rūpa manoramacitraviśiṣṭaṁ |

yena ca yogasamāśritacakṣus tena na paśyati cakṣu kadācit || [UP 57]

§95 **saṁyogaḥ** sāmagrī |

trītyaṁ || 3 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 4

[Po: 19a5–20a1; Ox: 22a7–23b2; R: 19b11–20b10]

Ad MMK IV.5cd

[LVP 125.10–13] tattvadarśī yogī |

rūpagatān kāmścin na vikalpān vikalpayet || [MMK IV.5cd]

sapratighāpratigha-**anidarśana**_anidarśanātītānāgatanīlapītādivikalpān rūpālambanān na kāmś-

cit parikalpayitum arhatīty arthaḥ |

§96 ^[3b1] **nidarśanaṁ** cakṣurvijñānanajanakatvaṁ |

Ad MMK IV.6

[LVP. 126.1–5] tatra rūpakāraṇaṁ kaṭhiṇadrava_ **uṣṇatā_iraṇa**-svabhāvaṁ¹⁾ | bhautikaṁ tu²⁾
cakṣurādyādhyātmikaṁ pañca-**cakṣurvijñānādyāśraya-rūpa-prasād**ātmakaṁ |

1) LVP° tarala° for 'iraṇa°. 2) Missing in Po.

§97 **uṣṇatā** tejasaḥ | **iraṇa** vāyoḥ **cakṣurvijñānāśrayo** ghaṭādirūpaṁ | tasya **prasādaḥ**
prakāśakatvaṁ |

Ad MMK IV.9

[LVP 127.16–128.2]

vyākhyāne ya upālambhaṁ kṛte śūnyatayā vadet |

sarvaṁ tasyānupālabdhaṁ samaṁ sādhyena jñāyate || [MMK IV.9]

[LVP 128] vyākhyānakāle 'pi yaḥ **śiṣyadeśīyaś** codyam upālambhaṁ kuryāt tasyāpi tac codyam
upālambhākhyāṁ pūrvavat sādhyasamaṁ vedayitavyaṁ |

§98 'yadi nāma dharmāḥ śūnyās tathāpi vyākhyānādikaṁ tāvad astīty¹⁾ āha |
vyākhyāna ityādi | **śiṣyadeśīya** iṣaṣyaḥ(?) |

(1) Cf. [LVP 127.1–2] yathaiva hy ekasya dharmasya śūnyatā pratipādayitum iṣṭā mādhyamikena tathaiva
sarvadharmāṇām api (Missing in Po.) iti |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP. 128.11–12]

yatha jñātatayātmasamjñā tathaiva sarvvatra preṣitā buddhiḥ |

sarvve ca tatsvabhāvā dharmmaviśuddhā gagaṇakalpāḥ || [SR XII.7]

§99 **yatha jñāta_ātmasamjñā** ti | yathā ātmasamjñāmātraṁ | nāmamātraṁ jñātaḥ |

caturthaḥ || 4 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 5

[Po: 20a1–21a2; Ox: 23b2–24b6; R: 20b10–22a1]

Ad MMK V.1

[LVP 129.3–44] atrāha | dhātavaḥ santi pratiṣedhābhāvāt | uktaṁ ca bhagavatā || **śaḍdhātur** ayam
mahārāja puruṣapudgala ityādi |

§100 **śaḍdhātur** anantaram vācyaḥ |

Ad MMK V.6: Quotation from the UP

[LVP 133.14–17]

yo 'pi ca cintayi śūnyakadharmmān so 'pi kumārggaprapannaku bālaḥ |

akṣara-kīrtita śūnyakadharmmās te ca anakṣara akṣara uktāḥ || [UP 53]

§101 **akṣara**-rūpeṇa varṇarūpeṇa **kīrtitāḥ** |

pañcamam || 5 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 6

[Po: 21a2–21b9; Ox: 24b6–26a1; R: 22a1–23a2]

MMK VI.5

[LVP 140. 8–9]

ekatve sahabhāvaś cet syāt **sahāya**m vināpi saḥ |

prthaktve sahabhāvaś cet syāt **sahāya**m vināpi saḥ || [MMK VI.5]

§102 **sahāyo** dvitīya^[3b2] anyate |

Ad MMK VI.10: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 143.5–8] **niḥkleśo** vaśībhūtaḥ suvimuktacittaḥ suvimuktaprajñō 'jāneyo mahānāgaḥ
kṛtakṛtyaḥ kṛtakaraṇīyaḥ apahr̥tabhāro 'nuprāptasvakārthaḥ parikṣīṇabhavasamyojanaḥ samyag-
ājñāsuvimuktacittaḥ sarvvacetovaśīparamapāramiprāptaḥ śramaṇa ity ucyate | iti vistaraḥ ||

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 11.

§103 **niḥkleśa** ityādi haritadre(?) na vyākhyātām |

[LVP 143.10–144.1]

ye rāgadoṣataś ca mohasvabhāvu jñātvā saṅkalpahetujanitām vitathapravṛttām |

na vikalpayanti na **virāgam** apīha **teṣām** āhāsu sarvvabhavabhāvavibhāvitānām iti |

NB. Missing in the extant MSS of the SR. See May1959: 105.

§104 **teṣām virāga**_ādīnām āvāsaḥ |

ṣaṣṭham || 6 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 7

[Po: 21b9–26b4; Ox: 26a1–32a4; R: 23a2–28b4]

Ad MMK VII.1

[LVP 145.3–7] atrāha | vidyanta eva saṁskṛtasvabhāvāḥ skandhāyatanadhātava utpādāditaṁ¹⁾
saṁskṛtalakṣaṇasadbhāvāt | uktaṁ hi bhagavatā

trīṇīmāni bhikṣavaḥ saṁskṛtasya saṁskṛtalakṣaṇāni | saṁskṛtasya bhikṣava utpādo 'pi

prajñāyate | vyayo 'pi **sthity-anyathā**tvaṁ api | iti |²⁾

na cāvidyamānasya kharaviṣāṇasyeva jātyādīlakṣaṇam asti | tasmāt saṁskṛtalakṣaṇopadeśād
vidyanta eva skandhāyatanadhātava iti ||

1) LVP: utpādādi°. 2) *Aṅguttaranikāya* I: 152. See LVP: 145, n. 1.

§105 **sthitiraktā** | **anyathā**-śabdena jaroktaṁ |

Ad MMK VII.2

[LVP 146.5–6] api ceme utpādādayaḥ saṁskṛtasya lakṣaṇatvena parikalpyamānā **vyastā** vā **prthag**
vā lakṣaṇatvena parikalpyeran | samastā vā sahaḥbhūtā vā | ubhayathā ca na yujyata ity āha |

utpādādyās trayo **vyastā** nālaṁ lakṣaṇakarmaṇi |

saṁskṛtasya samastāḥ syur ekatra katham ekadā || [MMK VII.2]

§106 **vyastā** ity asya vyākhyānaṁ | **prthag** iti |

Ad MMK VII.12

Quotation from the UP

[LVP 155.1–4]

iha śāsaṇī sūramaṇīye pravrajathā gṛhiliṅga jahitvā |

cavalavanta bhaviṣyatha śreṣṭhā eṣu nidarśatu kārūṇikena || [UP 82]

pravrajitvā gṛhiliṅgasatphalasya bhaviṣyati prāptiḥ |

puna **dharma**svabhāva **tulitvā** sarvvaphalā **na** phalāna **ca prāptiḥ** || [UP 83]

§107 prāptyaprāptyabhāvaś¹⁾ cāgame 'py uktam ity āha | **iha śāsaṇī** ityādi |
dharmatulitvā dharmatām vicārya | **na ca** kasyacit **prāptiḥ** |

1) Cf. LVP (154.3): pāptyaprāpticitā.

Quotation from the Ratnakūṭa (KP)

[LVP 156.2–5]

yathā hi dīpo layane cirasya kṛto hi **gehe** 'pi puruṣeṇa kenacit |

tatrāndhakārasya na bhoti evaṁ cirasthito nāham ito gamiṣye ||

tamo 'ndhakārasya na śaktir asti kṛte pradīpe na vigacchanāya |

pratītya dīpaṁ ca dīśyate tamaḥ | ubhayaṁ pi śūnyam na kiñca manyati |

NB. KP §71.

§108 chādanāpi nāsti ity āha | **yathā hi** ityādi | **gehe** ca iti co(?) jñeyaḥ |
tamo 'ndhakāro ata 'ndhakāraḥ |

Ad MMK VII.13

[LVP 157.5–6] kiñcānyat | **ihāyam** utpādo yady ātmānam utpādayet | sa utpanno vā svātmānam
utpādayet anutpanno vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata ityāha |

§109 utpādo 'py ātmanam param ca utpāda iti iti śaṅkā nirākarotīty āha | **ihā**^[3b3] **yam**
ityādi |

Ad MMK VII.15

[LVP 158.15–16]

utpadyamānam utpattāv idaṁ na **kramate** yadā |

katham utpadyamānaṁ tu pratītyotpattim ucyate || [MMK VII.15]

§110 **kramate** ghaṭate |

[LVP 158.18–159.3] na hi tad utpadyamānaṁ viśeṣato nirdhārayitum śakyate idaṁ tad utpadyamāna itī | anutpannatvāt tan **nimitta**_agrahaṇataś ca¹⁾ | tataś cotpadyamānāsambhavād utpattikriyāpi nāstīti | katham asatyām utpattau tām pratītyotpadyamānaṁ syāt | tasmād utpadyamānam utpadyate tac cotpāda utpādayatīty ayuktaṁ ||

1) Missing in LVP.

§111 **nimittam** utpattiḥ |

[LVP 159.13–15] bhavān eva tu paramagambhīrapratītyasamutpādādhimuktivirahād viparītaṁ tadarthaṁ avadhāryāsmākaṁ eva **adhilayaṁ** karoti |

§112 **adhilayam** upālambhaṁ |

MMK VII.17

[LVP 160.16–17]

yadi kaścid anutpanno bhāvaḥ saṁvidyato kvacit |

utpadyeta sa kiṁ tasmin bhāva utpadyate sati¹⁾ || [MMK VII.17]

1) See Ye 2011a: 118, n.2.

§113 **utpanna**-padārthaḥ | kimcātaḥ avidyamāna utpādo yasya so 'nutpādaḥ |

MMK VII.19cd

[LVP 162.7]

athānutpāda utpannaḥ **sarvam utpadyatām** tathā | [MMK VII.19cd] iti |

§114 utpattirahitam eva **sarvam utpadyatām** |

Ad MMK VII.22

[LVP 164.3–5] tatra (‘sthito bhāvo’¹⁾ na tiṣṭhati sthitivirahitavāt² | sthitau³⁾ 'pi na tiṣṭhati (‘**sthitikriyā**yās tato paramāt’⁴⁾ | tiṣṭhann⁵⁾ api na tiṣṭhati sthitidvayaprasaṅgāt sthitāsthita-vyatiriktasantiṣṭhamānābhāvāc ca |

(1) LVP: sthitaṁ. 2) LVP: tatra sthitikriyānirodhāt. 3) LVP: asthitabhāve. (4) LVP: sthitirahitavāt.

5) LVP: tiṣṭhamānam.

§115 **sthitasyā**tītakālatvena_idānīm avidyamānatvaṁ | tasya kutas **sthitikriyā**yā sambandhaḥ |

Ad MMK VII.25

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 166.6–9]

asthitā hi ime dharmāḥ sthitiś caiṣān na vidyate |
asthitiḥ sthitiśabdena **svabhāvena** na vidyate || [SR XIII.7]

§116 **svabhāvena** svabhāvasiddhirūpeṇa |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 166.11–167.2]

ākāśa niśrita samāruta āpaskandho tadi niśritā iya **mahī prthivī** jagac ca |
satvāna dharma upabhoganidānam evam ākāśathānu kṛtacintayaṁ etam arthaṁ || [Rgs XX.5]
yāvat |

asthāna sthāna ayu thāna jinena uktaḥ | [Rgs II.3d] iti vistaraḥ |

§117 **mahī**_iti kāñcana mayī | tatra_upari mṛnmayi **prthivī** | ādyupasthānaṁ tata
sthānaṁ |

Ad MMK VII.32

[LVP 172.5] **atha**_avināśo naṣṭo 'yaṁ sarvaṁ naśyatu te tatheti

Cf. MMK VII.13cd, VII.19cd.

§118 **atha** bhāvānāṁ yo 'vināśaḥ | sa naṣṭena bhavo vinaśyanti_ity āha | **atha**_ityādi | ^[3b4]
tadā sarvam eva śakyanta | avināśasya naṣṭatvāt |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 173.3–4]

alātacakranirmāṇasvapnamāyāmbucandrakaiḥ |
dhūmikā_**antaḥ**pratiśrutkāmarīcyabhraiḥ samo bhavaḥ || [CŚ XIII.25] iti |

§119 **antar** iti śubhādeḥ |

Criticism against the Theory of Destruction without Causes

[LVP 174.10–12] api ca maraṇam api dvidvidhakāryapratyupasthānaṁ saṁskāravidhvaṁsanaṁ ca
karoti | **aparijñātānupacchedaṁ**¹⁾ cety āgamāt |

1) LVP: 174, n. 4; de Jong 1978: 47.

§120 **aparijñātasya**_avidyāder **anupacchedaṁ** pravāhavṛttiṁ |

[LVP 174.12–175.2] api ca **kalpita_abhāva-bhāva-lakṣaṇāyāś** ca **śūnyatāyāḥ** pareṇa bhava-
svarūpatām abhyupagacchatā katham abhāvasya bhāvatvaṁ nābhyupagataṁ bhavati | bhāvatvāc
ca katham **asaṁskṛtatvaṁ** śūnyatāyāḥ syāt |

§121 **kalpitasya** grāhyagrāhakadvayasya_ **abhāvo** yatra **bhāve** dvaya śūnye tal-
lakṣaṇāyāḥ śūnyatāyāḥ asaṁskṛtatvaṁ yac chūnyatāyā uktam tan na syāt |

saptamaṁ || 7 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 8

[Po: 26b4–28b2; Ox: 32a4–34b2; R: 28b4–31a6]

Ad MMK VIII.1

[LVP 180.3–4] atrāha | vidyanta eva ¹⁾ vijñānādayaḥ saṁskṛtā dharmāḥ | **taddhetuka-karma-**
kāraṣasadbhāvāt || uktaṁ hi Bhagavatā |

avidyānugato 'yaṁ bhikṣavaḥ puruṣapudgalaḥ puṇyān api saṁskārānabhisamkaroti apuṇyān
api **anirjyān** api saṁskārānabhisamkaroti ²⁾ ityādinā |

karmaṇāṁ kāraḥ vyapadiṣṭaḥ tatkarmaphalaṁ ca vijñānādikāṁ saṁskṛtām upadiṣṭām |

1) LVP: saṁskṛtasvabhāvato. 2) Cf. Śikṣ: 223.1. (See LVP: 180, n.1.) and the SN II: 82 (See Yamaguchi 1949: 127, n. 4.).

§122 **taddhetukaḥ** saṁskārahetukaḥ | **karma**_iti śubhāśubhaṁ | rūpārūpya-
dhātūtpādakaṁ | karma_**anirjyam** vā | akarmyatvāt | ejyakampane ity asmād dhātoḥ |

Ad MMK VIII.4ab

[LVP 182.8–11] saty eva hi hetor abhyupagame hetunā yaṁ niṣpādyate tatkāryaṁ ca ¹⁾ | tasya ca yo
niṣpādakas tatkāraṇam iti yujyate | tadyathā ghaṭasya **mṛdā** hetur ghaṭaḥ kāryaṁ tasya ca
cakraḍayas sahaḥkāri kāraṇam ||

1) Missing in LVP.

§123 **mṛdā** ^[3b5] iti prathamā bahuvacanaṁ |

Ad MMK VIII.6cd

[LVP 184.11–185.2] tasmān niravaśeṣadoṣaviṣavṛkṣākāraabhūto 'yaṁ sanmārgāpavargāpavadi ¹⁾
narakādi ^[LVP 185] mahāpāyaprapātaprapatanahetur ²⁾ dṛṣṭādrṣṭapadārthavirodhīti ³⁾ kṛtvā sadbhir
asadbhūtaḥ kāraḥ **asadbhūtaṁ** karma **karotīti pakṣo nikṛṣṭa** eveti tyājyaḥ |

1) LVP: svargāpavargā[pa]vādī. 2) LVP: 'prapātava[r]tanahetur 3) LVP: dṛṣṭādrṣṭa[hetu]padārtha°.

§124 **asadbhūtaḥ** **sadbhūtaṁ** **karotīti pakṣo nikṛṣṭa** iti pratipāditāḥ | asadbhūte
asadbhūtaṁ karotīty atīvajaghanyo 'yaṁ |

Ad MMK VIII.5cd

[LVP 183.14] dharmādharmajanitam iṣṭhāniṣṭhaphalaṁ **sugatidurgatyor** ¹⁾ dharmādharmayor
abhāve sati na syāt ||

1) Missing in Tib. See LVP: 183, n. 7.

§125 asya pakṣasya **durgati**-hetutvād apūrva tu **sugati**-hetutva |

Ad MMK VIII.11

[LVP 188.10–12] atrāha | kim avadhāritam etad bhagavatā¹⁾ na santi bhāvā iti || **na hi** | bhavatas tu sasvabhāvabhāvavādinah svabhāvasya bhāvānām vaidhuryāt sarvabhāvāpavādaḥ sambhāvyate | vayan tu pratītyotpannatvāt sarvabhāvānām svabhāvam evam nopalabhāmahe | tat kasyāpavādam kariṣyāmaḥ ||

1) LVP: bhavatā.

§126 **na hi** iti siddhāntaḥ |

Ad MMK VIII.13

[LVP 189.11]

evam vidyād upādānam **vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ | [MMK VIII.13ab]

...

[LVP 189.16–190.2] **vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ kartuś ceti | itīśabdo hetuparāmarṣi | vyutsargo vyudāsaḥ | tataś cāyam artha upapadyate | yair eva hetubhiḥ kartuḥ karmaṇaś ca vyutsargo 'smābhir uktaḥ | tair eva hetubhir upādātā upādeyaḥ ca pratiśiddhaḥ veditavyaḥ |

§127 kartrādīnām **vyutsargān** nirāsād upādanam api nirastaḥ | jñeyaḥ | upa | ārthi | dādhātos takāraḥ |

aṣṭamaḥ || 8 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 9

[Po: 28b2–29b7; Ox: 34b2–36a6; R: 31a6–33a1]

Ad MMK IX.8d

[LVP 195.16–196.2] na ca yuktam vaktum | sa eva draṣṭā sa eva śroteti | yadi syāt tadā darśana-kriyārahitasyāpi śrotur draṣṭṛtvaḥ syāt | śravaṇakriyārahitasya api draṣṭuḥ śrotṛtvaḥ syāt | na caivaḥ drṣṭaḥ yad darśanakriyārahito 'pi draṣṭā syāt | śravaṇakriyārahitaś ca śroteti || ata evāha |

evam caitan na yujyata || [MMK IX.8d] iti ||

pratikriyāḥ ca kārakabhedāt kuta **etad evam** bhaviṣyatīti pratipādayann āha | evam **caitan na yujyata** iti ||

§128 hatety atha | ya eva pudgalo drṣṭā sa eva śrotā syāt draṣṭhṛrūpānuvartanāt | **na caītaḍ yujyata** ity asaḥ^[3b6] gataḥ | **etad evam** iti kartur ekatvaḥ | ātmā iti upādātā |

navamaḥ || 9 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 10

[Po: 29b7–32b3; Ox: 36a6–39b5; R: 33a1–36a13]

Ad MMK X.4

[LVP 205.5–6] sa eva doṣo **na ceṣyate**¹⁾ |

1) LVP vepate

§129 **na ceṣyate** | na calati |

Ad MMK X.5

[LVP 205.9–14]

anyo **na prāpsyate** 'prāpto na dhakṣyaty adahan punaḥ |

na nirvāsyaty anirvāṇaḥ sthāsyate vā svaliṅgavān || [MMK X.5]

yadīndhanād anyo 'gniḥ syāt | so 'nyatvād andhakāram ivendhanan **na prāpnuyāt** | na ca dhakṣyaty aprāptatvād dviprakṛṣṭadeśāvasthitam ivety abhiprāyaḥ | evaṁ cedhyamānam indhanam bhavatīti nopapannam eva | tataś cāgner nirvāṇam na syād | anirvāṇaś ca svaliṅgavān eva sthāsyati pradīpta ity arthaḥ ||

§130 **na prāpsyata** iti kartarī lyaḥ | **na prāpnuyād** ity arthakathanam | ananyatve ca doṣaḥ pūrvokto jñeyaḥ yathā mūle pañjikā nikṣepte | udakaṁ na dṛśyate pīḍite tu dṛśyate |

Ad MMK X.15

[LVP 213.16–214.1] tatra mṛddaṇḍacakrasūtrasalilakulālakaravyāyāmādayo ghaṭasya kāraṇa-
bhūtāḥ | ghaṭaḥ kāryabhūtāḥ | kapālādayo ^{[LVP 214] 1)} 'vayavabhūtāḥ | ghaṭo 'vayavī | pṛthu-**budhna**-
lambauṣṭhadīrghagrīvatvādīni²⁾ lakṣaṇāni | ghaṭo lakṣyabhūtāḥ³⁾ |

1) LVP: nīlādayo vā. 2) *budhna* is missing in Po. 3) LVP: lakṣyaḥ.

§131 **budhno** ghaṭamūlaṁ | talam ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK X.16: Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 217.7–10]

ima īdṛśu dharmmalakṣaṇā **buddha dīpaṅkaradarśane tvayā** |

anubuddha yathā tvayātmanā tatha bodhihi sarvadevamānuṣān || [Lalit XIII.118]

§132 **dīpaṅkaras** tathāgata-**darśane** sati **tvayā buddha** ity arthakathanam |

daśamaṁ || 10 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 11

[Po: 32b3–33b7; Ox: 39b5–41a6; R: 36a13–38a1]

Ad MMK XI.1

[LVP 218.3–7] atrāha | vidyata evātmā saṁsārasadbhāvāt | yadi hy ātmā na syāt kasya pāñcagatike saṁsāra **ājavanjavī**-bhāvena **janmamaraṇaparaṁparayā** saṁsaraṇaṁ syāt | uktaṁ hi bhagavatā | anavarāgro hi bhikṣavo jātijarāmarāṇasaṁsāraḥ iti¹⁾ | avidyānivarāṇānāṁ sattvānāṁ tṛṣṇāsaṁyojanānāṁ tṛṣṇā-**gardūla**²⁾-baddhānāṁ saṁsaratām saṁdhāvatām pūrvo koṭir na prajñāyata iti ||³⁾

yadā ca bhagavadupadeśāt saṁsaro 'sti tadā saṁsartāpy asti sa cātmocyata iti ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) LVP: °gaṇḍula°. 3) See Yamaguchi 1949: 209–210, n. 2.

§133 **ājavanjavī**_ity asya vivaraṇaṁ | **janmamaraṇaṁ paraṁ**^[3b7] **paraṁ** | **gardūlaṁ** gārddhyaṁ |

Ad MMK XI.4: Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 222.15–16]

yatha ukkhite loḍhammi ukkheve atthi kāraṇaṁ |

paḍaṇe kāraṇaṁ natthi aṇṇaṁ ukkhevakāraṇāt ||

§134 yad api **paḍaṇe kāraṇaṁ natthi**_ity uktaṁ tad apy anyat kāraṇaṇiṣeddhaparam etat | udgama eva utpāda eva |

[LVP 223.4–5]

evame¹⁾ saṁkhatā dhammāḥ saṁbhavanti sakāraṇāḥ |

sa bhāva eva dhammāṇāṁ yaṁ **vibhūtti**²⁾ **samudgatāḥ** || iti ||

1) Po. eveme.

§135 **evame** evamime | **vibhūti** vināśaṁ gacchanti | **samudgatā** utpannaḥ |

Ad MMK XI.8: Quotation of the SR

[LVP 225.12–226.2]

ādikta śūnya **anāgata** dharmā **no gata asthita sthāna**viviktāḥ |

nityamu sāraka māyasabhāvāḥ śuddha viśuddha nabhopama sarvve || [SR XXXVII.18]

yaṁ ca pabhāṣati dharmu janasyo tañ ca na manyati so **kṣayatāya** |

ādinirātmani sarvvini dharmās tāñś ca pabhāṣati no ca kṣayati || [SR XXXVII.24]

§136 **anāgata**_iti na kuto 'py āgataḥ **no gata**_iti na gatāḥ | **asthitatvena sthāna**-rahitāḥ | **akṣayatā** nirvāṇaṁ |

ekādaśaṁ || 11 ||

Ad MMK XII.2

[LVP 228.1–4]

svayaṁ kṛtaṁ yadi bhavet pratītya na tato bhavet |
skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi || [MMK XII.2]
(...tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi duḥkham ātmanā kṛtaṁ syāt tenaiva duḥkharūpeṇa tad
eva duḥkhasvarūpan tataḥ pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt | hetupratyayān apekṣya saṁskṛtaṁ na
syād ity abhiprāyaḥ svarūpato 'stivāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti |
pratītyasamutpannaṁ cedaṁ | skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi⁽¹⁾ yasmān
imān **māraṇāntikān** skandhān pratītye aupapattyaṁśikāḥ skandhā utpadyante tasmāt svayaṁ
kṛtaṁ duḥkham iti ||

(1) Ox: tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi +++++ syāt tenaiva duḥkhasvarūpeṇa tad eva
duḥkhasvarūpaṁ tataḥ pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt sa syāt svarū++++tvāt | na hy avidyamānena
svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | pratītyasamutpannaṁ cedaṁ yasmāt skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti
pratītya hi; R (de Jong 1978: 53): tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi duḥkham ātmanā kṛtaṁ syāt
tenaiva duḥkhasvarūpeṇa tad eva duḥkhasvarūpaṁ kṛtaṁ syāt | tat pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt
svarūpato 'stivāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | tac ca pratītyasamutpannaṁ bhaved
yasmāt skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi; LVP: 228, n. 2.

§137 maraṇasyānte bhūtāḥ **māraṇāntikāḥ** |

Ad MMK XII.3

[LVP 229.1–6] idānīm **parakṛtam api** duḥkhaṁ yathā na saṁbhavati tathā pratipādayann āha |

yady amībhya ime 'nye syur ebhyo vāmī pare yadi |
bhavet parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ parair ebhir amī kṛtāḥ || [MMK XII.3]

yady amībhya māraṇāntikebhyaḥ skandhebhya ime⁽¹⁾ aupapattyaṁśikāḥ skandhā anye (...syur
ebhyo⁽²⁾ vā aupapattyaṁśikebhya ime⁽³⁾ māraṇāntikāḥ skandhāḥ pare syuḥ | syāt tadānīm
parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ | na caiśān **anyatvaṁ** dṛṣṭaṁ hetuphalasambandhāvasthānāt |

1) Missing in Ox. (2) Po. parebhya. (3) LVP: amī. See also n. 9.

§138 **parakṛtam api** _iti | svayaṁ kṛtatvābhāvena ^[3b8] tadapekṣam parakṛtatvam api nāsti |
anyatvaṁ tattvataḥ paratvaṁ |

Ad MMK XII.5

[LVP 231.12–14] idānīm yaś ca dadāty asāv api nāstīty āha |
parapudgalajaṁ duḥkhaṁ yadi kaḥ parapudgalaḥ |
vinā duḥkhena yaḥ kṛtvā parasmai **prahiṇoti** tat || [MMK XII.5*]¹⁾

1) The verse numbers from here follow those of Ye 2011a.

§139 **prahiṇoti** dadāti |

Ad MMK XII.6

[LVP 232.5–8] yadi devapudgaladuḥkhaṁ manuṣyapudgalena kṛtatvāt parakṛtaṁ bhavati | nanu manuṣyapudgalasya svayamkṛtaṁ eva tad bhavati | etac ca nāstīty uktaṁ | ataḥ¹⁾ svayaṁ kṛtasyāprasiddher yadā manuṣyapudgalena svayaṁ tadduḥkhaṁ **na kṛtaṁ** tadā kutaḥ parapudgalasya devākhyasya tadduḥkhaṁ parakṛtaṁ bhaviṣyatīti | ato 'pi parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ na sambhavati ||

1) LVP: tataḥ.

§140 **na kṛta**_ity akṛte |

MMK XII.8cd

[LVP 233.9]

parākārāsvayamkāraṁ duḥkhaṁ **āhetukaṁ** kutaḥ || [MMK XII.8cd] iti |

§141 ahetukam eva_ **āhetukaṁ** ||

dvādaśaṁ || 12 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 13

[Po: 34b8–35b¹; Ox: 42b6–45a1; R: 39b2–41b6]

MMK XIII.1

[LVP 237.9–10]

tanmrṣā moṣadharmāṁ **yad** Bhagavān ity abhāṣata |

sarve ca moṣadharmāṇaḥ saṁskārās tena te mṛṣāḥ || [MMK XIII.1]

§142 **yad** iti yadā | yadīti tadā |

MMK XIII.8

[LVP 247.1–2]

śūnyatā sarvadṛṣṭināṁ proktā niḥsaraṇaṁ jinaiḥ |

yeṣāṁ tu śūnyatādrṣṭis tān asādhyaṁ **babhāṣire** || [MMK XIII.8]

Po: lacunae (LVP 246.4–252.8.). Ox: missing due to damage of the folio.

§143 **babhāṣire** uktavantāḥ ||

trayodaśaṁ || 13 ||

¹ MS lacunae 36bR = LVP 246. –252.8.

Ad Pras Chapter 14

[Po: 35b7*–36b2; Ox: 45a1–46b6; R: 41b6–43b1]

Ad MMK XIV.6

[LVP 253.1–4]

yady anyad anyad anyasmād anyasmād apy ṛte bhavet |

tad anyad anyad anyasmād ṛte nāsti ca nāsty ataḥ || [MMK XIV.6]

eko 'trānyaśabda upadarśane | aparāś cārthāntaraparāmarśe | anyaś ca **prasiddhoccāraṇa**¹⁾ iti
anyaśabdatrayopādānaṃ |

1) LVP: °occāraṇam.

§144 **prasiddhoccāraṇaḥ** | avadhirūpaḥ ||

caturdaśaṃ || 14 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 15

[Po: 36b2–38b8; Ox: 46b6–50b2; R: 43b1–47a5]

Ad MMK XV.2ab

[LVP 260.3–6]

svabhāvaḥ kṛtako nāma bhaviṣyati punaḥ katham | [MMK XV.2ab]

kṛtakaś ca svabhāvaś ceti parasparaviruddhatvād asaṃgatārtham etat¹⁾ || iha hi svo bhāvaḥ
svabhāva iti vyutpatter yaḥ kṛtakaḥ padārthaḥ sa loke naiva svabhāva iti vyapadiśyate tadyathā
apām auṣṇyaṃ **dhātu-piśāca**-prayatna-**niṣpāditaḥ karketana**²⁾ _ādīnāṃ **padmarāgādi-bhāvaś** ca |
yas tv akṛtakaḥ sa svabhāvas tadyathāgner auṣṇyaṃ jātānāṃ padmarāgādīnāṃ **padmarāgādi-**
bhāvaś³⁾ ca |

1) LVP: eva tat. 2) LVP: karkeṭana°. 6) =Po, Ox.; LVP, R: °svabhāvaś.

§145 **dhātur** gairikādis tena **niṣpāditaḥ** | **karketana**-maṇe **padmarāgādi**_iti **bhāvaḥ** |
piśācena ca manuṣyasya tathābhāvaḥ svabhāvaḥ | kalpitādiḥ |

Quotation from the Lañk

[LVP 262.4–5]

na svabhāvo na vijñaptir na ca **vastu** na cālayaḥ |

bālair vikalpitā hy ete śvabhūtaiḥ kutārkikaiḥ || [Lañk III.48] iti |

§146 **vastu** vijñapter ālambanaṃ |

Ad MMK XV.5

[LVP 267.1–6]

bhāvasya ced aprasiddhir abhāvo naiva sidhyati |
bhāvasya hy anyathābhāvam abhāvaṁ bruvate janāḥ || [MMK XV.5]
iha hi yadi bhāvo nāma kaścid abhaviṣyat syāt tasmād¹⁾ anyathābhāvād abhāvaḥ | **ghaṭādayo** hi²⁾
vartamānāvasthāyāḥ pracyutāḥ santo 'nyathābhāvam āpannā abhāva-**dhvani**-vācyā bhavanti loke |
yadā tv amī ghaṭādayo bhāvarūpatvenaivāsiddhās tadā kuto 'vidyamānasvabhāvānām
(...anyathātvāsambhava ity ucyate³⁾) | ato 'bhāvo 'pi nāsti |

* Missing in Ox.

1) LVP, R: tasyā.

2) Po: pi.

3) LVP: anyathātvam iti.

§147 ^[4a1] **ghaṭādiḥ dhvani**-śabdaḥ

Ad MMK XV.11

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 275.6–10] ata evoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |
sasāmkhyaulūkyanirgranthapudgalaskandhavādinam |
prccha lokam yadi vadaty astināstivvyatikramam || [RĀ I.61]
dharma-yautakam ity asmān nāstyastivvyatikramam¹⁾ |
viddhi gambhīram ity uktam buddhānām śāsanāmṛtam || [RĀ I.62] iti ||
1) Ox. nāstyastivvyatikramam.

§148 **dharmāṇām yautakam** asādhāraṇam |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 276.4–8] yathoktam ārya-Samādhirāje¹⁾ |
nītārthasūtrānta-viśeṣa **jānātī** yathopadiṣṭām sugatena śūnyatām |
yasmin punaḥ pudgalasatvapuruṣo neyārthatām jānati sarvadharmān || [SR VII.5]
1) Ox, R: āryasamādhirājabhaṭṭārake.

§149 śūnyā yo jānāti sa **nītārthasūtrāntān jānātī** |

pañcadaśam || 15 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 16

[Po: 38b8–41b8; Ox: 50b2–55a3; R: 47a5–51b8]

Ad MMK XVI.1

[LVP 281.3–282.4] athāpi syād anityā eva santo hetuphalasambandhaparamparayāvicchinna-kramāḥ santānena ca¹⁾ [LVP 282] pravartamānāḥ saṃskārāḥ saṃsarantīti || etad api nopapadyate | kutaḥ | yat tāvad utpadyate kāryaṃ tasya saṃsāro nāsti kutaścid **anāgamanāt** kvacic cāgamanāt | yac ca kāraṇaṃ²⁾ naṣṭaṃ tasyāpi saṃsāro nāsti kutaścid **anāgamanāt** kvacic cāgamanāt | saṃskāramātravyatirekeṇātītānāgatayor asiddhatvāt | naṣṭājātatvenāvidyamānatvāt ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: kārakān.

§150 **anāgamanād** iti gamanābhāvād |

Ad MMK XVI.4: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 289.5–14] tathārya-Samādhirāje¹⁾ |

paramārthasatya supīnena **samaṃ nirvṇā** supīnasamamotarati |

mana evam **otarati yena vidū** manaḥsamvaraḥ kathitu śreṣṭha ayaṃ || [SR XXXVIII.91]

tathā |

nīrodhasatyaṃ supīnaṃ yathāiva supīnasvabhāvām atha nirvṛtiṃ ca |

yena iha **vācotari** bodhisatvo 'yaṃ khu so vuccati vācasamvaraḥ || [SR XXXVIII.70]

1) Ox, R, LVP: °āryasamādhirājabhāṭṭārake.

§151 **samaṃ** tulyatā | **otarati** avatarati | gacchati **yena** avatāraṇena **vidū** paṇḍīto bhavati | **nīrodhasatyaṃ** hetubhūtaḥ **nirvāṇaṃ** phalabhūtaṃ | **yena vācā-uttarī** uttārayati saṃsārāt |

Ad MMK XVI.9: Quotation from the Dhyāyitamūṣṭi-sūtra

[LVP 297.1–3] tasyaivaṃ bhavati | (‘yan nv⁻¹⁾ ahaṃ samudayaṃ prajāheyaṃ | sa sarva-dharmebhyo²⁾ **’rttīyate**³⁾ **jehrīyate** **vitāratī** vijugupsata (‘uttrasyati saṃtrasyati⁻⁴⁾ saṃtrāsam āpadyate || tasyaivam bhavati | iyaṃ eṣāṃ dharmāṇāṃ sāṅgātkriyā | idaṃ samudayaprahāṇaṃ yad idaṃ ebhyo dharmebhyo **’rttīyana**⁵⁾ vijugupsanā ||

(1) Po: ya tv. 2) Ox, LVP: ebhyo. 3) = Ox; Po: 'tīryate; R (de Jong 1978, ibid.); 'ttīyate; LVP: ātīryate

(4) Ox: uttrāsati saṃtrāsati.; R: uttrāsati saṃtrāsati. 5) = Po, Ox.; R (de Jong 1978, ibid.); 'ttīyana.

§152 **arttīyate** lajjate | **jehrīyate** atyarthaṃ lajjate | **vitāratī** prakāśa^[4a2]yati |

[LVP 297.6–9] tasyaivam bhavati | (‘yan nūnam⁻¹⁾ ahaṃ mārgam bhāvayeyaṃ | sa eko rahogatas tān dharmān manasikurvan śamathaṃ pratilabhate | tasya tena nirvitsahagatena manasikāreṇa śamatha utpadyate | tasya sarvadharmeṣu cittāṃ na pralīyate²⁾ **prativahati** pratyudāvartate arttīyate³⁾ jehrīyate | anabhinandanācittam utpadyate |

(1) Po: yat tūnam. (2) LVP: pra[ti]līyate. 3) = Po, Ox.; R: ustīryate; LVP: [tebhyaś cā]tīryate.

§153 **pratīvaḥati** nirākaroti |

[LVP 297.9–298.4] tasyaivam bhavati | mukto 'smi sarvaduḥkhebhya | na mama ^[LVP 298] bhūya uttari
kiñcit karaṇīyam | arhan nasmīty ātmānaṁ saṁjānāti | sa maraṇakālasamaya utpattim ātmano
samanupaśyati | tasya **kāṁkṣā** ca vicikitsā ca bhavati buddhabodhau | sa vicikitsāpatitaḥ kālagato
mahānirayeṣu prapatati || tat kasya hetoḥ | yathāpīdam anutpannān dharmān **kalpayitvā**¹⁾
[tathāgate vicikitsāṁ vimatiṁ cotpādayati ||]

1) = Ox, R.; Po: vikapayitvā.

§154 **kāṁkṣā** | vaimukhyaṁ | **kalpayitvā** 'nutpannā na karoti |

[LVP 298.13–15] sa na kaṁcid dharmam (**āyūḥati niryūḥati**¹⁾) tasyaivam anāyūḥato 'niryūḥatas
traidhātuke cittāṁ na sajjati | ajātaṁ sarvaṁ²⁾ traidhātukaṁ samanupaśyatīti vistaraḥ ||

(1) LVP: āvyūḥati niryūḥati. 2) R, LVP: sarva°

§155 na svarūpataḥ | **āyūḥati** | grihṇāti | āsaktiṁ karotīty arthaḥ | **niryūḥati** | tyajati |

Ad MMK XVI.10: Quotation from the Māradamana-sūtra

[LVP 299.11–300.3] ata evoktaṁ ārya-Māradamanasūtre | atha mañjuśrīḥ kumārabhūtas tasyāṁ
velāyāṁ tathārūpaṁ samanvāharaṁ¹⁾ samanvāharati sma | yan māraḥ pāpīyān **indra**-kīla-
bandhanabaddho dharaṇītalaprapatita utkrośam¹⁾ utkrośati²⁾ sma | **gāḍha**-bandhanabaddho 'smi ||
mañjuśrīr āha | asti pāpīyaṁ etasmād bandhanād anyad³⁾ gā^[LVP 300] dhataṁ bandhanaṁ yena
tvaṁ nityabaddho na punar badhyase | tat punaḥ katamad ('yad idam'⁴⁾ asmi
mānaviparyāśabandhanaṁ tṛṣṇā-**drṣṭi**-bandhanaṁ idam pāpīyaṁ bandhanaṁ | ato bandhād
anyad³⁾ gāḍhataṁ bandhanaṁ na samvidyate | tena tvaṁ nityabaddho na punar badhyase |
peyālam ||

1) Missing in Ox, R. 2) Ox. utkrośayati. 3) =Po, Ox; Missing in R and LVP. (4) Po: yadīdam.

§156 **indra**-yaṣṭeḥ mūlaṁ kāṣṭhena vaiṣṭayitvā yathā badhyate | **gāḍhaṁ** tadvat | **drṣṭā**
ca **drṣṭiś** ceti bandhanaṁ |

ṣoḍaśaṁ || 16 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 17

[Po: 41b8–46b4; Ox: 55a3–62a4; R: 51b8–58b7]

Ad MMK XVII.2ab

[LVP 305.11–12] evaṁ tāvac **cittātmakam** evaikaṁ **dharmāṁ** vyavasthāpya **punar** api dvividhaṁ
Bhagavatā |

cetanā cetayitvā ca¹⁾ karmoktaṁ paramarṣiṇā | [MMK XVII.2ab]

1) Po: tu.

§157 **cetanā cetayitvā**_ityādinā **punaḥ** pakṣāntaram āha | **cittātmako dharmo** dvitīyapakṣe **cetanā**-śabdenoktaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.3

[LVP 306.6–7]

tatra yac cetanety uktam karma tan mānasam smṛtam |
cetayitvā ca¹⁾ yat tūktam (tat tu²⁾) kāyikavācikam || [MMK XVII.3]

1) Po. Ox: tu. (2) Po: tac ca.

[LVP 306.9–307.3] yat tu dvi^[LVP 307]tīyam cetayitvā ca karmety uktam tat punaḥ kāyikam vācikaṁ ca¹⁾ veditavyam | evam caivam²⁾ ca **kāyavāgbhyām** pravartīṣya ity evam cetasā saṁcintya yat **kriyate** tac cetayitvā karmety ucyate || tat punar dvididham kāyikam vācikaṁ ca | kāyavācor bhavatvāt taddhāreṇa ca niṣṭhāgamanāt |

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: caiva.

§158 parapratiṇīdakaḥ | **kāya**^[4a3]**vāgvyāpāro** | vijñaptiḥ | sā **kāyavāgbhyām kriyate** |

Ad MMK XVII.5

[LVP 308.4–8] yathā caīṣa¹⁾ vijñapter dvidhābheda evam avijñapter api²⁾ | aviratilakṣaṇā avijñaptayo viratilakṣaṇāś ceti kṛtvā | tatrāviratilakṣaṇā avijñaptayaḥ | tadyathā³⁾ | adyaprabhṛti mayā prāṇinam hatvā cauryam kṛtvā jīvikā parikalpayitavyeti pāpakarmābhyupagamakṣaṇāt prabhṛti tadakāriṇo 'py³⁾ akuśalakarmābhyupagamahetukāḥ satata-**samitam** avijñaptayaḥ samupajāyante |

1) LVP: caitad. 2) Po: iti. 3) Po: tathā. 3) Missing in R.

§159 **samitam** avicchinnam |

[LVP 309.1] etā¹⁾ **rūpa-kriyā**-svabhāvā api satyo vijñaptivat | parān **na vijñāpayanti**²⁾_ity avijñaptayaḥ ||

1) Missing in Po. Ox: tā etā. 2) = Po, Ox.; LVP: vijñāpayanti

§160 **rūpasya kriyā** anyato nivartanam | *tat tv abhāvā rūpaskandhāntargatāpīty arthaḥ* | **na vijñāpayanti** | na bodhayanti |

MMK XVII.4

[LVP 307.6–7]

vāg viṣpando 'viratayo yāś cāvijñaptisamjñitāḥ |
avijñaptaya evānyāḥ smṛtā viratayas tathā || [MMK XVII.4]

§161 karmaprabhedavyākhyānam **vāg viṣpanda** ityādinā_uktam | parāniṣṭhitam niṣpāditaṁ niṣpāditarūpaṁ yeṣāṁ |

Ad MMK XVII.14

[LVP 317.4–9]

pattraṁ yathā '**vipraṇāśas** tatha-**rnam** iva karma ca |
caturvidho dhātutaḥ sa prakṛtyāvyākṛtaś ca saḥ || [MMK XVII.14]

iha kuśalaṁ karma kṛtaṁ sadutpādānantaram eva nirudhyate na ca tasmin niruddhe phalābhāva-
prasaṅgaḥ | yasmād yadaiva tat karmotpadyate tadaitasya karmaṇo 'vipraṇāśākhyo'¹⁾ viprayukto
dharmāḥ kartuḥ saṁtāne samupajāyate **ṛṇapattrasthānīyaḥ** | tad evaṁ pattraṁ yathā 'vipraṇāśas
tathā veditavyaḥ | yasya cāsāv avipraṇāśākhyo dharmo utpadyate | ṛṇam iva tat **karma** veditavyaṁ |

NB. Po is missing.

1) de Jong 1978: 221.

§162 yo nirupapādukādīś **caturvidhaḥ** | **ṛṇapattrasthānīyaṁ avipraṇāśaḥ** ṛṇasthānīyaṁ
karma |

MMK XVII.15cd

[LVP 320.4]

tasmād avipraṇāśena **jāyate** karmāṇāṁ phalam || [MMK XVII.15cd]

NB. Missing in Po.

§163 **jāyate** | janyate |

MMK XVII.16

[LVP 320.8–9]

prahāṇataḥ praheyaḥ syāt karmaṇaḥ saṁkrameṇa vā |

yadi doṣāḥ prasajyeraṁs tatra karma-**vadha**-ādayaḥ || [MMK XVII.16]

§164 **vadho** nāśaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.20

[LVP 323.9] **atrocyate**

§165 **atro**^[4a4] **cyata** ity ācāryaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.32: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 331.7–332.11] uktaṁ cārya-Samādhirāje |

yadā sugata kathān katheti nātho **vīthī**-gato manuḥ kṛpāyamānaḥ |

nirmitu jinu tatra nirmitvā vicarati teṣa praṇītabuddhadharmān || [SR X.39]

^[LVP 332] prāṇīśatasahasraṁ saṁśrunitvā praṇīdadhicittu varāgrabuddhajñāne |

kada vā labhi jñānam eva rūpaṁ āśayu jñātva jino 'sya vyākaroti || [SR X.41]

raśmīśatasahasra aprameyān **aviśiri** pādātalehi dharmmarājā

sarvvi niriya śītalā bhavantī dukha aviparīta sukhaṁ ca vedayante || [SR X.87]

dharmu daśabalaprabhāṣitato **maru**manujāna **viśuddha** bhoti cakṣur | [SR X.88ab]

ityādiḥ |

§166 **vīthī** | maṇḍapādiḥ | **aviśiri** niḥsāritavān | **maru** | devaḥ **viśuddha**-iti
prāptajñānatvāt |

Abridgement of the Vimalakīrtinirdeśa

[LVP 333.6–9] tathārya-Vimalakīrtinirdeśe¹⁾ | **tannirmita**-bodhisattvena gandhasugandhāyām lokadhātos tatra ye tathāgatopabhuktaśeṣaṁ bhojanam ānītaṁ nānāvyañjanakhādyādi-saṁprayuktaṁ prthak prthag vividharasam ekabhojanena sarvaṁ tac chrāvaka-bodhisattvasaṁgharājarājāmātyapurohitāntaḥpuradauvārikasārthavāhādijanapadaṁ saṁtarpya prītyākāraṁ nāma mahāsamādhiṁ lambhayāmāseti ||

Cf. *VkN* MS 54a6–58a1. (SG on Buddhist Sanskrit Literature 2004: 356–377.). Incidentally, we find no reference to the meditation (samādhi) called “prītyākāra” in the extant MS of the *VkN*. (See *ibid.* 23.)

1) Po: yathā°.

§167 **tannirmito** vimalakīrtinirmitaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.33: uotation from the KP

[LVP 337.3–6] Bhagavān āha | tathā¹⁾ hy ete kāśyapa bhikṣava ābhimānikā imām anāsravām śīlaviśuddhiṁ nāvataranti nāvagāhante nādhimucyante uttrasyanti santrasyanti santrāsam āpadyante | gambhīraḥ kāśyapa **gāthābhinirhāraḥ** gambhīrā ca buddhānām Bhagavatām bodhiḥ | sā na śakyā ’navaropitakuśalamūlaiḥ satvaiḥ pāpamitrapariḡhītair anadhimuktibahulair adhimoktuṁ ||

NB. KP §139–141.

1) Po: yathā.

§168 **gāthā-abhinirhāro** gāthāḥ |

[LVP 337.7–9] api caitāni kāśyapa pañca bhikṣuśatāni kāśyapasya tathāgatasya **pravacane** anyatīrthikaśrāvakā¹⁾ abhūvan | tair eva tasya kāśyapasya tathāgatasyāntikād **upārambhā**bhiprāyair eṣā dharmadeśanā śrutā śrutvā caikacittaprasādo labdhaḥ |

1) Po: °tīrthikā.

§169 **pravacane** pravacanasamaye | **upārambho** vādaḥ |

[LVP 337.12–338.3] tāny etāni kāśyapa pañca¹⁾ bhikṣuśatāni drṣṭi²⁾-**praskandhāni** imān gambhīrān dharmadeśanāṁ nāvataranti nāvagāhante nādhimucyante uttrasyanti santrasyanti santrāsam āpadyante | kṛtaṁ punar eṣāṁ anayā dharmadeśanayā **parikarma** na bhūyo durgativinipātaṁ gamiṣyanti | ebhir eva ca skandhaiḥ parinirvāsyanti ||

1) Po: ñca.

2) Po: drṣṭāni.

§170 **praskandhāny** abhibhūtāni | **parikarma** | paripākāḥ |

[LVP 338.4–5] atha khalu Bhagavān āyusmantam Subhūtim āmantrayate sma | gaccha subhūte etān bhikṣūn **saṁjñāpaya** || Subhūtir āha | Bhagavata eva tāvad ete bhāṣitaṁ **vilomayanti** | kaḥ punar vādo mama ||

§171 **saṁjñāpaya** bodhaya | **vilomayanti** | prakṣipanti |

[LVP 49.10–11] āha | **dharsito** yuṣmābhir mārāḥ | āhuḥ | skandhamārānupalambdhitāḥ |

NB KP § 148. See LVP 339, n. 1 and de Jong 1978: 223–224.

§172 **dharsito** ’vayānitaḥ |

saptadaśam || 17 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 18

[Po: 46b4–52b6; Ox: 62a4–7²; R: 58b7–68a12]

Ad MMK XVIII.1

Quotaton of MA VI.120

[LVP 340.7–13; N 108.7–10 (§2)] tattvāvatāraḥ punaḥ |
sakāyadrṣṭiprabhavān aśeṣān¹ kleśānś ca (...doṣānś ca...²) dhiyā vipaśyan |
ātmanam **asyā** viṣayaṁ ca buddhvā yogī karoty ātmaniṣedham eva || [MA VI.120]
ityādinā Madhyamakāvatārād anveṣyaḥ sākṣepaparihāreṇa ||
1) Po: ʒeṣā. (2) Missing in Po.

§173 **asyāḥ** | satkāyadrṣṭeḥ |

Quotaton of MA VI.127–8

[LVP 342.4–14; N 110:6–13 (in §6)] kiñca |
skandhā ātmā ced atas tadbahutvād ātmānaḥ syus te 'pi bhūyāmsa eva |
dravyaṇi ca ātmā prāpnuyāt **tādṛśaś** ca dravye vṛttau **vaiparītyaṁ** ca **na syāt** || [MA VI.127]
ātmocchedī nirvṛtau **syād** avaśyan **nāśotpādī** nirvṛteḥ prāk kṣaṇeṣu |
kartur nāśāt tatphalābhāva eva bhuñjītānyenārjitaṁ karma cānyaḥ || [MA VI.128]
ityādinā sākṣepaparihāreṇa vihitavicārād ayaṁ pakṣo boddhavya iti neha punar vistaraḥ prapañca
ārabhyate ||

§174 **dravyaṇi ca**_i^[4a5]ti | skandhānāṁ dravyarūpatvāt **tādṛśa** ātmaadarśanasya
vaiparītya adṛṣṭatvaṁ **na syāt** | nirvāṇe **ātma-ucchedī syāt** | ātmaadarśanasya
saṁsārāvāhātmabhāvam vinā abhāvābhāvāt | **nāśotpādī**_iti | skandhasvabhāvavāt |

On the Outsider's View about the Ātman

[LVP 344.9–345.3; N 112.5–10 (in §9)] satyaṁ **uśanti** tīrthikāḥ skandhavyatiriktasya lakṣaṇam | na
punas te svarūpata ātmānam upalabhya tasya lakṣaṇam ācakṣate | kiṁ tarhi yathāvad-
upādāyaprajñaptarthānavagamena nāmamātrakam evātmānaṁ **trāsād apratipadyamānāḥ**
saṁvṛtisatyād api paribhraṣṭā mithyākalpanayaiva keva^[LVP 345]lam anumānābhāsa-
mātravipralabdhaḥ santo mohāt parikalpayanty ātmānaṁ tasya ca lakṣaṇam ācakṣate | teṣāṁ ca
Karmakāraparīkṣādiṣv ātmopādānayoḥ parasparāpekṣikīṁ siddhiṁ bruvatā saṁvṛtyāpi
pratiśedho vihita eva ||

§175 **uśanti** icchanti | ātmabhāvena paralaukiko nāstīti **trāsaḥ** | **apratipadyamānā**
svīkurvantaḥ |

² 64a–82b are missing.

Ad MMK XVIII.2ab

Quotation of the RĀ I.29

[LVP 346.4–347.3; N 113.12–14 (in §10)] yathoktaṁ Ratnāvalyāṁ |
ahamkārodbhavāḥ skandhāḥ so 'hamkāro 'nṛto 'rthataḥ |
bījaṁ yasyānṛtaṁ tasya **prarohaḥ** satyataḥ kutaḥ || [RĀ I.29]

§176 **praroha** uttarottarakāryaṁ |

Figure of Mirage

[LVP 346.9–13; N 114.2–7 (in §11)] yathaiva hi grīṣma_avasāna-māsoditasya¹⁾ vigatavighana-
nabhomadhyadeśam **ācikaṁsor** īṣat paribhraśyataś ca paṭutarahutabhugvitasphuliṅgān iva
virūkṣataramahīmaṇḍalaottāpanaparān **pradīptakiraṇasya** kiraṇān pratītya virūkṣataram
avanideśaṁ cāsādyā viparītaṁ ca darśanam apekṣya salilākārā marīcaya upalabhyamānā
vidūradeśāvasthitānāṁ janmavatām atiprasannābhiniḥlajalākāraṁ pratyayam ādadhati na tu tat
samīpagatānām |

(1) LVP: grīṣme madhyāhna-kāla_avasānam āsāditasya. See N: 114, n.1 and 185, n.1.

§177 **avasānaṁ** paryantaḥ | **aticikaṁsor** atikramitum icchoḥ | **pradīpta**^[4a6] **kiraṇa** syād
iti asya |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 347.4–10; N 114.11–115.6 (in §11)] yathoktam ācāryapādaiḥ ||
dūrād ālokitaṁ rūpam āsannair dṛśyate sphuṭaṁ |
marīcir yadi vāri syād āsannaiḥ kiṁ na grhyate || [RĀ I.52]
dūribhūtair yathā bhūto loko 'yaṁ dṛśyate tathā |
na dṛśyate **tadāsannair animitto marīcivat** || [RĀ I.53]
marīcis toyasadrśī yathā nāmbho **na cārthataḥ** |
skandhās tathātmasadrśā nātmāno nāpi te 'rthataḥ || [RĀ I.54] iti ||

§178 **tadāsannais** tattvāsannaiḥ | **animitto** 'nutpannaḥ | **na cārthata** iti paramārthato
marīcikāpi | (ˆātmanīnam iti khaḥ¹⁾) |

(1) See N: 32 in which the similarity to Pāṇini V.1.9 is pointed out.

Ad MMK XVIII.4

[LVP 349.11–14; N 117.4–7 (in §14)] satkāyadrṣṭimūlakāḥ satkāyadrṣṭisamudayāḥ satkāyadrṣṭi-
hetukāḥ sarvakleśāḥ sūtra uktāḥ | ¹⁾ sā ca satkāyadrṣṭir ātmātmīyānupalambhāt prahīyate |
tatprahāṇāc ca **kāmopādāna-dṛṣṭi-śīlavrata-ātmavāda-upādāna** ākhyam upādānacatuṣṭayaṁ
prahīyate | upādānakṣayāc ca janmanaḥ punar-**bhava**-lakṣaṇasya kṣayo bhavati ||

1) Ox is missing hereafter.

§179 **mūlakaḥ samudaya**dir uddeśādīnā jñeyaḥ | **kāmopādānām** viṣayasvīkāraḥ | **dṛṣṭir**
mithyādrṣṭiḥ | **śīlavratam** ahetau hetubuddhiḥ | **ātmavāda** ātmābhyupagamaḥ |
upādāne | uktalakṣaṇe | **bhavo** jananābhimukhaṁ karma |

Ad MMK XVIII.5

Quotation from the PP

[LVP 351.15–352.6; N 120.1–11 (§20)] ācārya-Bhāvivekas tu śrāvakapratyekabuddhānāṃ **yathoditam** śūnyatādhigamam apratipadyamāna evaṃ varṇayati |

aparāparotpannapratikṣaṇaviśārūsasāṃskāraśālisthāpamātram anātmānātmīyam avalokayata
āryaśrāvakasyāpy ātmātmīyavastvabhāvād dharmamātram idaṃ jāyate mriyate ceti darśanam
utpadyate | ahaṃkāraṇīyaḥ hy ātmā tadabhāvāt tadapravṛttiḥ | tadabhāvād eva ca na kasyacid
ādhyātmikaṃ bāhyaṃ vā vastv astīti mamakārānupapatter nirmamo nirahaṃkāro **'ham iti na
svarūpaviniścitiḥ** upajāyate 'nyatra vyavahārasaṃketāt | prāg evājātasāṃskāradarśināṃ
nirvikalpaprajñācāravihāriṇāṃ mahābodhisattvānāṃ iti | ata āha |
nirmamo nirahaṃkāro yaś ca so 'pi na vidyata [MMK XVIII.3ab] iti ||

Cf. PP D183b4–7.

§180 **yathoditam** ity anutpādarūpaṃ | anyena tu rūpe^[4a7]ṇa tathāgatasya mahatvaṃ |
prāg evātiśayenaiva **aham iti na svarūpaviniścitiḥ** |

[LVP 352.7–353.2; N 121.1–4 (in §21)] tad ayam ācāryo yathaivaṃvidhe viśaye nācāryapādīya-
matānuvartī tathā pratipāditam madhyamakāvatāre |

[LVP 353] dūraṃgamāyāṃ tu **dhiyādhika** [MA I.8d]

ity atreti na punas taddūṣaṇe yatna āsthīyate ||

§181 **ācārya** iti Bhāvivekaḥ | śrāvakād bodhisatva **dhiyādhikaḥ** |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 353.7–354.2; N 121.9–14 (in §21)] āha ca¹⁾

yo icchatī sugataśrāvaka 'ham bhavyeṇaṃ pratyekabuddha bhavyeṇa¹⁾ tatha dharmarājo |

imu kṣānti nāgata **na śakyati**²⁾ prāpuṇetur **yatha ārapāragamanāya** atīradarśīti || [Rgs II.4]

(1) Rgs: bhaviyāṃ. i

2) Po: śikṣati.

§182 **imāṃ** anutpattikadharmakṣānti naiḥsvabhāvyalakṣaṇāṃ | anāgata | anāgamyā |
na śakyati srāvakāditvaṃ prāptuṃ | **yatha ārapāragamanāya**_iti | yathā apārapāra-
gamanāya |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 354.9–355.3; N 122.8–12 (in §22)] tathārya-Samādhirāje |

kṛṣṇaśubhaṃ ca na naśyati karma ātmanaḥ kṛtvā ca vedatavyam¹⁾ |

[LVP 355] no (‘pi tu²⁾ **samkrami karmaphalasyo** no ca ahetuka pratyānubhoti || [SR XXXVII.35] iti
vistaraḥ ||

1) Po: vedatavyaṃ.

(2) See N, n. 14 and c.

§183 nāpi **karmaphalasya samkramaṇaṃ** |

Ad MMK XVIII.6

Cārvāka's View

[LVP 356.1–357.6; N 123.15–125.3 (§24)] atra cāyam abhiprāyaḥ | **iha** ye cātmātmīyāsadviparyāsa-kudarśanaghanatimirapaṭalāvachchāditāśeṣabuddhinayanatayā laukikāvadātadarśanaviśayānati-krāntam api bhāvajātam apaśyanto vyavahārasatyāvasthitā eva santaḥ kṣītisalilajvalana-pavanābhidhānatattvamātrānuvarṇanaparā mūlaudanodaka-**kiṇvādi**-dravyaviśeṣaparipākamātra-pratyayotpannamada-**mūrcchādisāmarthya**-viśeṣānugata-**madya**-pānopalambhavad **kalalādi-mahābhūta**-paripākamātrasaṁbhūtā eva buddhīr anuvarṇayantaḥ pūrvāntāparāntāpavāda-pravṛttāḥ santaḥ paralokam ātmānaṁ cāpavadante | nāsty ayaṁ loka nāsti paraloko nāsti sukṛtaduṣkṛtānāṁ karmāṇāṁ phalavipāko nāsti sattva upapāduka ity ādinā | tad apavādāc ca svargāpavargaviśiṣṭeṣṭaphalaviśeṣākṣeparāṇāmukhāḥ satatasamitam akuśalakarmābhisamiskāra-pravṛttā narakādimahāprapātapatanābhimukhāḥ || teṣāṁ tad asaddṛṣṭinivṛttyarthāṁ caturaśīcittacaritasahasrabhedabhinnaśya sattvadhātor yathāśayānuvartakair aśeṣasattva-dhātūttāraṇākṣiptapratijñāsampādanatatparaiḥ prajñopāyamahākaruṇāsambhārapuraḥsarair nirupamānaikajagadbhūbhīr niravaśeṣakleśamahāvvyādhikitsakair mahāvaidyārājabhūtair hīnamadhyotkrṣṭavineyajana-**anujighṛkṣā**yā hīnānāṁ vineyānāṁ akuśalakarmakāriṇāṁ akuśalād vinivartayitum buddhair Bhagavadbhiḥ kvacid

ātmety api prajñapitaṁ | [MMK XVIII.6a]

lokavyavasthāpitaṁ | **ahetuvāda**pratiśedhopapattiś ca Karmakāraparīkṣāto

nāpy ahetutaḥ | [MMK I.1d]

ity ato Madhyamakāvatārāc ca vistareṇa veditavyeti tatpratiśedhārthaṁ neha punar yatna āsthīyate ||

§184 **iha** ityādinā Cārvākamatam āha ^[4a8] yathā **kiṇvādayaḥ** pratyekam asamarthāṁ iti patitās tu **mūrchādisāmarthyā**yuktaṁ **madya** janayanti | tadvat **kalalādimahābhūtā**ni vijñānaṁ janayanti | **anujighṛkṣā** | anugrahecchā | **ahetuvādinam** api prati tadavastha eva karmaphalādyabhāvaḥ ity āha |

Another Interpretation

[LVP 360.3–8; N 127.8–16 (in §28)] atha vāyam anyo 'rthaḥ |

ātmety api prajñapitaṁ | [MMK XVIII.6a]

Sāṁkhyādiḥ | pratikṣaṇavinaśvarāṇāṁ saṁskārāṇāṁ karmaphalasambandhābhāvam utprekṣya |

anātmety api darśitam | [MMK XVIII.6b]

Lokāyatikair upapattyātmānaṁ saṁsartāram apaśyadbhiḥ |

etāvān eva puruṣo yāvād indriyagocaraḥ |

bhadre **vṛkapadam** hy etad yad vadanti bahuśrutāḥ || [Lokatattvanirṇaya 113]

ityādinā ||

§185 ahetv iti **vṛkapadam** | bhayodbhāvamātraṁ |

Quotation from the Tathāgataḡuhya-sūtra

[LVP 361.3–9; N 128.4–12 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | upāśama upāśama iti kulaputrocyate | kleśopāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | kleśopāśama iti **saṃkalpa-vikalpa-parikalpa** upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | saṃkalpavikalpaparikalpa upāśama iti **saṃjñā**-manasikāropāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | saṃjñāmanasikāropāśama iti viparyāsopāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | viparyāsopāśama iti **hetvārambaṇa** upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | hetvārambaṇa upāśama iti avidyābhavatṛṣṇā upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | avidyābhavatṛṣṇopāśama iti ahaṃkāramamakāropāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | ahaṃkāramamakāropāśama iti ucchedaśāśvatadrṣṭyupāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | ucchedaśāśvatadrṣṭyupāśama iti satkāyadrṣṭyupāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ ||

§186 **saṃkalpaḥ** sāmānyena | **vikalpo** viśeṣeṇa | **parikalpo** niścayena | **saṃjñā** iti | yan nimittikṛtaṃ **ahaṃkāraḥ** | **he**^[4b1] tuś ca **ālambanaṃ** ca |

[LVP 361. 12–13; N 128.15–17 (in §28)] tadyathāpi nāma Śāntamate vṛkṣasya mūle cchinne sarvaśākhāpattrā-**palāśāni** śuṣyanti | evam eva Śāntamate satkāyadrṣṭyupāśamāt sarvakleśā upaśāmyante |

§187 **palāśa** iti pratiśākhā |

[LVP 362.3–5; N 129.3–4 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | ātma **asamutthānaṃ** Śāntamate satkāya-drṣṭiparijñā sattva **asamutthānaṃ** jīva **asamutthānaṃ** pudgala **asamutthānaṃ** drṣṭy-**asamutthānaṃ** satkāyadrṣṭiparijñā |

§188 **asamutthānaṃ** | anutpādaṃ |

[LVP 363.3–6; N 129.11–14 (in §28)] satkāya iti Śāntamate akāya eṣa **na kasati na vikasati na cinoti nopacinoti** | ādita eva tad abhūtaṃ parikalpitaṃ yac cābhūtaṃ parikalpitaṃ tan na parikalpyate na vikalpyate | yan na parikalpyate tan na vikalpyate tan na kriyate na viṭhapyate notthāpyate nādhyavasyate | tad ucyate upāśama iti ||

§189 **na kasati** | na yāti | **na vikasati** nāyāyāti | **na cinoti** na baddhati | **nāpacinoti** na hīyate |

[LVP 363.8–10; N 130.1–4 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | ārambaṇataḥ Śāntamate cittaṃ **jvalati** | yan na bhūya ālambanīkaroti | tan na jvalaty ajvalann upaśānta ity ucyate | tadyathāpi nāma Śāntamate 'gnir upādānato jvalati anupādānataḥ śāmyati | evam evārambaṇataś cittaṃ jvalati | anārambaṇataḥ śāmyati |

§190 **jvalati** adeti(?) |

MMK XVIII.7

[LVP 364.3–4; N 130.11–12 (in §29)]

nivṛttam abhidhātavyaṃ (‘nivṛttaś cittagocaraḥ’¹) |

anutpannāniruddhā hi **nirvāṇam** iva dharmatā || [MMK XVIII.7]

See N: 198, n.4.

§191 **nivṛttaṃ** nāstīty arthaḥ | anutpādāya | nirupadhiśeṣa**nirvāṇe**na |

Quotation from the Tathāgataḡuhya-sūtra

[LVP 366.3–7; N 132.15–133.3 (in §33)] kathaṁ tarhi Bhagavatā sakalasurāsuranarakinnara-siddhavidyādharaḡaprabhṛtvinēyajanebhyo vividhaprakāradharmadeśanā deśitā | ekakṣaṇa-vāḡudāhāreṇaiva tattajjanamanastamoharaṇī bahuvidhabuddhinalinīvanavibodhinī jarāmarāṇa-saritsāḡarocchoṣiṇī **kalpakālānala-saptārka**-raśmivisarahrepiṇī śaradaruṇamahāprabheti ||

§192 **kalpakālānalaś** ca | **saptārkaś** ca |

[LVP 366.8–367.2; N 133.4–7 (in §33)]

yathā yantrakṛtaṁ tūryaṁ vādyate pavaneritam |
na cātra vādakaḡ kaścin niścaranty atha ca svarāḡ ||
[LVP 367] evaṁ **pūrvasuśuddhatvāt** sarvasattvāśayeritā |
vāḡ niścarati buddhasya na cāsyāstīha kalpanā || [Tathāgataḡuhyanirdeśa]

§193 **śuddhatvaṁ pūrvaṁ** praṇidhānaṁ |

Quotation from the Buddhāvataṁsaka

[LVP 367.5–11; N 133.10–134.2 (in §33)] tathā |
devata codani dundubhi divyā **karmavipāka nivṛtta marūṇām** |
deva pamattavihāriṇaṁ jñātvā **dundubhi**ghoṣa pramuci nabhāto ||
sarva anitya aśāśvata kāmā itvara adhruva phenasvabhāvāḡ |
māyamarīcisamā dakacandrāḡ sarvi bhavāḡ supināntasabhāvāḡ ||
dundubhi codita **śakramarudbhiḡ sārddhu** paśaṁkrami dharmasabhāyām |
dharmakathāṁ prakaroti **marūṇām** yā katha śāntavirāḡa ’nukulā || [Buddhāvataṁsaka]
NB. D ka 235a4–5, 235a7–235b1. See N: 201, n.5.

§194 **marūṇām karmavipāka**_abhiniṛttā devānām sañcodikā | **dundubhyā** coditaḡ |
śakramarudbhiḡ ^[4b2] **sārdhaṁ** |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 368.2–3; N 134.8–10 (in §33)] tathā |
ekasvarā tu tava lokahitā nānādhimukti svaru niścaratī |
ekaika manyi mama bhāṣi **jino brūhi** smitaṁ tu kṛtu kasya kṛte || [

§195 janānābhiprāyaṁ jñātvā **jino** hasitaḡ | tadā **brūhi**_ityādinā ’nandena pṛṣṭaṁ |

Difference between Mādhyamikas and Nihilists (Nāstika-)

[LVP 368.7–12; N 135.1–6 (in §34)] pratītyasamutpādavādino hi Mādhyamikā hetupratyayān prāpya pratītyasamutpannatvāt sarvaṁ evehalokaparalokādikaṁ niḡsvabhāvaṁ varṇayanti | yathā svarūpavādiṇaḡ | **na**_evaṁ **nāstikāḡ** pratītyasamutpannatvād bhava-**svabhāvaśūnyatvena paraloka**_ādy-**abhāvaṁ pratipannāḡ** | kiṁ tarhi aihalaukikaṁ vastujātaṁ upalabhya svabhāvatas tasya paralokād ihāḡamanam ihalokāc ca paralokagamanam apaśyanta ihalokopalabdha-padārthasadrśapadārthānatrāpavādaṁ **kurvanti** ||

§196 **nāstikāś** tu **na svabhāvaśūnyatvena paraloka_abhāvaṃ partipannāḥ** | kintu paralokādarśanena nāstitvaṃ | **kurvanti**_iti sambandhaḥ |

[LVP 369.2–7; N 135.15–136.5 (in §36)] evam ihāpi yathāvadviditavastusvarūpāṇāṃ Mādhyamikānāṃ bruvatām avagacchatām ca vastusvarūpābhede 'pi yathāvadaviditavastusvarūpair Nāstikaiḥ saha jñānābhidhānāyor nāsti sāmyaṃ || yathaiva hy upekṣāsāmānye 'py apratisaṃkhyāya-**pratisaṃkhyāya_upekṣa**kayor iva pṛthagjanārhatō jātyandhacakṣuṣmatoś ca viśamaṃ prapāṭapradeśaviniścitasāmānye 'pi | yathāsti sa mahān viśeṣaḥ | tathā Nāstikānāṃ Mādhyamikānāṃ ca viśeṣo bhaviṣyatīti pūrvacāryā ity alāṃ prasaṅgena prakṛtam eva vyākhyāsyāmaḥ ||

1) Po: apekṣā . 2) =Po. Missing in R.

§197 **pratisaṃkhyāya** pariññāya rāgādikam **upekṣate** | arhā bhagavatety uktam iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XVIII.8

[LVP 370.6–8; N 137.6–10 (in §38)] tathā cōktam Bhagavatā |
loko mayā sārddhaṃ **vivadati** nāhaṃ lokena sārddhaṃ vivadāmi |
yal loke 'sti saṃmatam tan mamāpy asti saṃmatam | yal loke nāsti saṃmatam mamāpi tan nāsti sammatam
ity āgamāc ca |

Samyutta Nikāya III. 138. See N: 204, n. 1.

§198 **vivadati**_iti śūnyatāvārtayā |

[LVP 370.12–371.3; N 137.13–138.4 (in §38)] viditaniravaśeṣalokavṛttānto 'yaṃ Bhagavān sarvajñāḥ sarvadarśī yenaivaṃ¹⁾ bhavāgraparyantasya vāyumaṇḍalāder **ākāśadhātu**-paryavasānasya bhājanalokasya sattvalokasya cāvīparītaṃ sthityutpāda-**pralāyādikam** **sātivicitraprabhedam** sahetukam saphalaṃ **sāsvādām** **sādinavaṃ** copadiṣṭam iti ||

1) LVP: ya^[LVP 371] evaṃ.

§199 **ākāśadhātva** iti | vyāpakatvena pralāyādīti | viharāhārādi | ativicitra prabhedena saha^[4b3] vartata iti **sātivicitraprabhedam** **pralāyādikam** | **āsvādām** karmaphalānubhāvaḥ | **ādinavo** | duḥkhaṃ |

[LVP 371.10–12; N 139.1–4 (in §41)] keṣāṃcit tv aticirābhyastatattvadarśanānāṃ **kiṃcinmātra**_**anutkhāta**_āvaraṇatarumūlānāṃ |
naivātathyaṃ naiva tathyaṃ | [MMK XVIII.8c]
tad iti deśitaṃ | tasyāpi kiṃcinmātrasyāvaraṇasya prahāṇārthaṃ vandhyāsutasya **avadāta**-**śyāmatā**-pratiśedhavad ubhayaṃ etat pratiśiddham ||

1) Po : iti vicārābhyasta°.

§200 **kiṃcinmātram** **anutkhātitaṃ** | anutpāḍitaṃ | aparaṃ sarvaṃ evotpāḍitaṃ | **avadātaṃ** ca **śyāmatā** ca |

MMK XVIII.9

[LVP 372.12–13; N 140.6–7 (in §43)]
aparapratyayaṃ śāntaṃ prapañcair aprapañcitam |

nirvikalpam anānārtham etat **tattvasya lakṣaṇam** || [MMK XVIII.9]
§201 lokottaram uktvā laukikaṁ **tattva-lakṣaṇam** āha |

Ad MMK XVIII.10

[LVP 377.6–12; N 144.11–18 (in §54)] mahākaruṇopāyamahāmeghapāṭalanirantarāvacchādita-
ākāśadhātuparyantadigmaṇḍalānām rāgādikleśagaṇasamudācārātītiḥṣṇatarādityamaṇḍala-
upatāpita-jagaj-jāti-**jarā**-maraṇa-duḥkha-**dahana**-saṁtāpa-**upaśama**-**tatparāṇāṁ** satatāvirata-
yathānurūpacaritapratipakṣasaddharmadeśanāmṛtadhārāpātair yathānurūpavineyajanakuśala-
mūlaśasyauśadhiphalaphullalatotpannābhivṛddhyanujighṛkṣūṇām saddharmāmṛtamahāvarṣa-
varṣiṣhām samyaksaṁbuddhamahānāgānām atrāṇalaukikatrāṇānām anāthanāthānām sakalaloka-
nāthānām etat tat saddharmāmṛtaṁ sakalatraidhātukabhavaduḥkhakṣayasvabhāvaṁ yathopa-
pāditena nyāyenaikatvānyatvarahitaṁ śāśvatocchedavādavigataṁ ca vijñeyaṁ ||
§202 tena **upatāpita**m uttejitaṁ **jagattoyajjarādi dahana**m | tasya **upaśamatatparāḥ** |

Ad MMK XVIII.11

Quotation from the *Aṣṭasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā*

[LVP 379.6–7; N 146.9–11 (in §58)] Sadāpraruditeṇa Subhūte bodhisattveṇa mahāsattveṇa pūrvam
prajñāpāramitāṁ paryeṣamāṇeṇa kāye 'narthikena jīvitānirapekṣeṇa lābhasatkāra-**śloke**ṣv
anīśriteṇa paryeṣamāṇeṇa paryeṣitā |

§203 **śloka** stutiḥ |

[LVP 379.8–11; N 146.12–147.1 (in §58)] gaccha kulaputra pūrvasyām diśi tatra prajñāpāramitāṁ
śroṣyasi | tathā ca gaccha yathā na kaya-**klamatha**-manasikāram utpādayasi | na **styāna**-middha-
manasikāram utpādayasi | na bhojanamanasikāram utpādayasi | yāvat | mā ca kvacit cittam
praṇidhā¹⁾ adhyātmaṁ vā bahirdhā vā |

1) N, Po: praṇidadhīḥ.

§204 **klama**ḥ pīḍā | **styāna**m staimityaṁ | **praṇidhā**ḥ āropaya | sa kopaya^[4b4]ta iti |
śūnyatātaḥ | śūnyatāsvabhāvatvāt | kayasya |

[LVP 379.14–380.2; N 147.5–7 (in §58)] yo hy ataś calati ^[LVP 380] sa **vitiṣṭhate** | kuto **vitiṣṭhate** |
buddhadharmebhyaḥ **vitiṣṭhate** | yo buddhadharmebhyo **vitiṣṭhate** | sa saṁsāre carati | yaḥ
saṁsāre carati | sa prajñāpāramitāyān na carati | na ca tām anuprāpnotīti ||

§205 **vitiṣṭhate** vinivartate |

[LVP 380.6–7; N 148.2–4 (in §58)] kim aham anenātmabhāveṇa kariṣyāmy avaśyaṁ bheda-
dharmaṇā | varaṁ khalu punar mamaivaṁrūpayā kriyayātmabhāvasya vināśaḥ kṛto bhavet | na tv
eva **niḥsāmarthyakriyā** |

§206 **niḥsāmarthakriyā** hīnavīryatā |

[LVP 380.11–381.5; N 148.10– (in §58)] atha khalu Sadāprarudito bodhisattvo mahāsattvaḥ
sahadarśanād eva Dharmodgatasya bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasyaiva rūpam sukhaṁ
pratyalabhata | tadyathāpi nāma prathamadhyānasamāpannasya bhikṣor ekāgramanasikārasya |
tatrayaṁ Dharmodgatasya bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya prajñāpāramitādeśanā yaduta

sarvadharmasamatayā prajñāpāramitāsamatā | sarvadharmaviviktatayā prajñāpāramitāviviktatā |
sarvadharmācalanatayā prajñāpāramitācalanatā | sarvadharmāmananatayā prajñā-
pāramitāmananatā | sarvadharmā **astambhitatayā** prajñāpāramitā **astambhitatā** | ...

1) Missing in Po, R.

§207 **stambhitatā** | stambhitatvaṃ | jaḍatā_ity arthaḥ |

aṣṭādaśam || 18 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 19

[Po: 52b6–53b9; Ox: Missing; R: 68a12–69b11]

Ad MMK XIX.4

[LVP 383.14–385.2] yadā caivam atītam apekṣya vā 'napekṣya vā pratyutpannānāgatayor nāsti
siddhir evaṃ pratyutpannāpekṣayā vā 'napekṣayā vātītānāgatayor anāgatāpekṣayā vā 'napekṣayā
vā pratyutpannātītayor asiddhāv **abhilikhyamānāyām**¹⁾ etenaiva²⁾ pratyutpannānāgatayor
atītāpekṣānapekṣāsiddhikrama³⁾ dūṣaṇasāmyam abhidiśann āha |

etenaivāvaśiṣṭau dvau krameṇa parivarttakau |

uttamādhamamadhyādīnekatvādīnś ca lakṣayet || [MMK XIX.4]

katham kṛtvā |

yady atīto 'nāgataś ca pratyutpannam apekṣya hi |

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca pratyutpanne bhaviṣyataḥ ||

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca na stas tatra punar yadi |

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca syātān katham apekṣya taṃ ||

anapekṣya punaḥ siddhir na **jātaṃ** vidyate tayoḥ |

tenātīto 'nāgataś ca kālo nāma na vidyate ||

eṣa tāvad ekaḥ kālāparivarttaḥ |

atīto vartamānaś ca yady **ajātaṃ** apekṣya hi |

atīto vartamānaś ca kāle 'jāte bhaviṣyataḥ ||

atīto vartamānaś ca na stas tatra punar yadi |

atīto vartamānaś ca syātān katham apekṣya taṃ ||

anapekṣya punaḥ siddhir nājātaṃ vidyate tayoḥ |

atīto vartamānaś ca tasmāt kālo na vidyate |

eṣa dvitīyaḥ kālāparivarta ity vyākhyānakārikāḥ | ity evaṃ dvau kālāparivartau bodhavyau ||

1) LVP: iṣyamānāyām; R: abhikhyamānāyāya. 2) R, LVP: tenaiva. 3) =R; LVP: °kṣa[yā 'napekṣayā
vā]siddhikrameṇa.

§208 **abhilikhyamānam** ucyamānaṃ | **jātaṃ** vartamānaṃ | **ajātaṃ** anāgataṃ |

Ad MMK XIX.5

[LVP 385.15–386.3]

nāsthito gr̥hyate kālaḥ sthitaḥ kālo na vidyate |
yo gr̥hyetāgr̥hītaś ca kālaḥ prajñāpyate katham || [MMK XIX.5]
[LVP 386] iha yadi kālo nāma kaścīd avasthitaḥ kṣaṇādivyatiriktaḥ syāt sa kṣaṇādibhiḥ
parimāṇavattvāt gr̥hyeta | na tv avasthitaḥ¹⁾ **kūṭasthaḥ** kaścīd kālo nāmāsti yaḥ kṣaṇādibhir
gr̥hyeta²⁾ | tad evaṁ
nāsthito gr̥hyate kālo 'sthitatvān na gr̥hyata ity arthaḥ ||

1) Po: asthitaḥ. 2) Po: gr̥hyet.

§209 **kūṭastho** nityaḥ |

Ad MMK XIX.6: Quotation from the Hastikakṣya-sūtra

[LVP 387.15–388.4] uktaṁ hi bhagavatārya-Hastikakṣyasūtre¹⁾ ||

[LVP 388] yadi koci dharmāṇa bhāvet svabhāvas tatraiva gaccheya **jinaḥ saśrāvako** |

kūṭasthadharmāṇa siyā **na nirvṛtiḥ na nisprapañco** bhavi jātu **paṇḍita** iti ||

§210 **saśrāvako jinaḥ** taṁ dharmasvabhāvam adhigacchet | **kūṭasthadharmāṇa na ca nirvṛtīḥ** | **paṇḍito na niḥprapañco** bhavet |

[LVP 388.5–9] tathā |

buddhasahasraśatā ya atītā dharmasahasraśatāni bhaṇitvā |
naiva ca dharmu **na** ca **akṣara** kṣīṇā nāsti samudbhavu tena **akṣīṇā** || iti |

§211 **na_akṣarāṇi** śikṣaṇā na^[4b5] vinaṣṭāni utpatya bhāvena **akṣīnam** avināśaḥ |

[LVP 388.10–389.4] tathā²⁾

utpādakāle hi **tathāgata**sya **maitreya**nāmā tv iha yo bhaviṣyati |
bhaviṣyatīyaṁ **kanakās** tṛtā mahī **tasyās** tadānīm kuta āgamo 'sau ||
ullāpanāḥ kāmagaṇā hi pañca vibhramāṇā mohana moṣadharmināḥ |
madhyāhna-kāle hi yathaiva gr̥ṣme jalaṁ marīcyāṁ hi tathaiva kāmāḥ ||
[LVP 389] ekena kalpena bhaved dhi loko **ākāśabhūto** gaganasvabhāvaḥ |
dāhaṁ **vināśaṁ** ca prāyanti meravaḥ kuta āgamaḥ kutra gatiś ca teṣāṁ || iti ||

1) Po: 'hastikakṣasūtre. 2) Tib.: de bzhin du; R, LVP: tadyathā.

§212 ko 'sau **tathāgato** yasyotpatti-kāla ity āha | **maitreya**nāmā_iti | **tasyāḥ** kanakam
anyāyyāḥ | **ullāpanā** utsāhakāḥ śeṣo **vināśaḥ** | **ākāśabhūtaḥ** | samvartarūpaḥ |

ekonaviṁśatiḥ || 19 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 20

[Po: 53b9–57a2; Ox: Missing; R: 69b11–74a8]

Ad XX.3: Quotaion of CŚ XI.15

[LVP 393.14–15] uktaṁ cāryadevapādīye¹⁾ śatake ||
stambhādīnām **alaṅkāro** grhasyārthe nirarthakaḥ |
satkāryam eva yasyeṣṭaṁ yasyāsatkāryam eva ceti || [CŚ XI.15]
1) Po: āryadevīye.

§213 **alaṅkāro** yathā sthānanyāsaḥ |

Ad MMK XX.5, 6

[LVP 394.10–11]
hetuṁ phalasya dattvā ca yadi hetur nirudhyate |
yad dattaṁ yan niruddhaṁ ca hetor ātmadvayaṁ bhavet || [MMK XX.5]
[LVP 395.1–2]
hetuṁ phalasyādattvā ca yadi hetur nirudhyate |
hetau niruddhe jātaṁ tatphalam āhetukaṁ bhavet || [MMK XX.6]

§214 **hetuṁ** prati śarīraṁ |

Ad MMK XX.8

[LVP 395.11–13] atrāhur **eke** | naiva hy abhūtvā bhāvānām utpattir yuktā | ākasmikatvaprasaṅgāt |
tasmād dhetupratyayasāmagrītaḥ pūrvam eva tatphalam anāgatāvasthāyāṁ vyavasthitaṁ
anāgata_ātmanā¹⁾ tasya hetupratyayasāmagryā vartamānāvasthā janyate | dravyaṁ tu
vyavasthitaṁ eveti²⁾
1) Missing in Po and Tib. 2) This objection might be attributed to Dharmatrāta. See de Jong 1949: 47,
fn. 104. Cf. *AbhiKBh*: 296. 9–14 (ad V.25d, 26ab).

§215 **eka** iti pariṇāmavādinah |

MMK XX.10

[LVP 397.12–13]
janayet phalam utpannaṁ niruddho 'staṅgataḥ kathaṁ |
hetus tiṣṭhann api kathaṁ phalena janayed **vṛtaḥ** || [MMK XX.10]

§216 **vṛto** yuktaḥ | sarvasya phalasya yo hetus tasya janakatvaprasaṅgaḥ |

Ad MMK XX.11

[LVP 399.10–400.3] atha kim idaṁ darśanaṁ kiṁ vā adarśanam iti || ucyate | prasiddham etal loke
upalabdhir¹⁾ darśanam iti || **na tv**²⁾ etad bījādiṣu nirindriyeṣu sambhavati || sambhavatu vā³⁾ mā vā |
nāsmākam ayaṁ paryanuyogaḥ | kintarhi tasyotpādavādinah | tatra yady⁴⁾ utpādavādī brūyād dṛṣṭvā
janayatīti | sa vaktavyo na dṛṣṭam etal loke yad bījādikaṁ paśyatīti | tasmād ayuktaiṣā kalpanā |

athādrṣṭveti kalpayed evam api | yāvat⁵⁾ kimcid⁶⁾ adṛṣṭam sambhavati tatsarvam utpādayen na
cotpādayati | tasmān nādrṣṭvāpi janayati || anīṣṭāpattiyā hi vyaṁ parakalpanām vivārayāmaḥ
saṁsārāṭavikāntāra **giridarī-prapāta-duḥkhamālā**-samākulām **mālutālatā**m iva | buddhipūrva-
kartṛkaṁ ca **puruṣādikāraṇa**no jagad abhyupagacchanto Nirgranthāś ca **eka-indriya**m bījādikam
pratipannāḥ prasaṅgān na vyativartanta iti | tasmān nāsti doṣaḥ ||

- 1) Po: upalabdhi. 2) See de Jong 1978: 232. 3) R, LVP: missing. 4) R, LVP: ya. 5) =R; LVP: yat.
6) Po: kicid.

§217 ^[4b6] **na tv** iti paraḥ sambhava iti siddhāntaḥ | **mālutālatā** yathā **giridarī** saṁvṛtyās
te tathā kalpanāpīti | **prapāta**-deśa-**duḥkhamālā** duḥkhaparasparā | **puruṣādikāraṇa**m
eṣāṁ astīti Naiyāyikāḥ | **eka-indriya**m jīvitendriyaṁ |

[LVP 400.4–8] kimcānyat | yadi (‘‘yuṣmad abhimataṁ’’¹⁾ **hetoḥ phalasya**
cānyonyaḍhaukanalakṣaṇaṁ **saṁgama**naṁ syāt tasmād²⁾ tadānīm tayor janyajanakaḥ | yasmān na
hi parasparāsaṁgatayor ālokāndhakārayoḥ saṁsāranirvāṇayoḥ janyajanakabhāvo dṛṣṭa iti |
ato ‘vaśyaṁ hetuphala-bhāvayor janyajanakabhāvam icchatā pareṇa saṁgatir abhyupeyā | sā ca
kālatraye ‘pi vicāryamāṇā na sambhavati | ato hetuḥ phalaṁ na janayati ||

- (1) Missing in Po and Tib. 2) R, LVP: syāt.

§218 **hetoḥ phalasya saṁgama**naṁ saṁgamaḥ | phale vāheto |

Ad MMK XX.24

Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 407.10–408.8] uktaṁ hy ārya-Lalitavistaraśūtre |

kaṇṭhoṣṭha pratītya tālukaṁ jihvapariivarti **ravanti akṣarāḥ** |

na ca kaṇṭhagatā na tāluke akṣaraikaika su nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.111]

[LVP 408] **sāmagrī** pratītya taṁ ca sā **vāca manabuddhivaśeṇa**¹⁾ **niścari** |

manavāva **adṛśyārūpiṇī** bāhyato ‘bhyantari nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.112]

utpādayayaṁ vipaśyato **vācaruta**ghoṣasvarasya paṇḍitaḥ |

kṣaṇikām vaśikān **tadādrśī** sarvāṁ vāca pratiśrutakopamāṁ || [Lalit XIII.113]

NB. See also Hokazono 1994: 664, 952 (Japanese translation).

- 1) Po: ‘viśeṣa.

§219 **akṣarā ravanti** | śabdaniścaraṇanti | **sāmagrī** pratītya taṁ ca_iti | sāmagrīm taṁ
pratītya sa **vāca niścari**_iti sambandhaḥ | **manobuddhivaśeṇa** | ma^[4b7]nasavikalpena |
paramarthas tu manovācau | **adṛśye arūpiṇīm** | **vācaruta**_ādīnām **utpādaya**yan paśyan
kṣaṇikām ityādi paśyatīti sambandhaḥ | **tadādrśī** tādṛśī |

Quotation from the UP

[LVP 408.9–409.6] tathāryopālīparipṛcchāyām uktam bhagavatā |

iha śāsanī sūramaṇīye pravrajathā gṛhiliṅga jahitvā |

valavantu bhaviṣyatha śreṣṭhā epu nidarṣata kāruṇikena || [UP 82]

pravrajitvā gṛhiliṅgu jahitvā satyaphalasya bhaviṣyati prāptiḥ |

[LVP 409] punar dharmasvabhāvu **tulitvā** sarvaphalā na phalāna prāptiḥ || [UP 83]

alabhanta phalaṁ tatha prāptī āścariya puna jāyati teṣāṁ |

aho 'tikāruṇiko narasiṅgho suṣṭhupadeśita mukti jinena || [UP 84] | iti |
§220 **tulitvā jñātvā** |

viṃśatimaṃ || 20 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 21

[Po: 57a2–60a6; Ox: 83a6–(LVP427–); R: 74a8–78a9]

Ad MMK XXI.4

Debate between Buddhapālita and Bhāviveka

[LVP 412.12–413.4] (‘yas tu **sahetuko vināśaḥ** saṃskṛtalakṣaṇatvād utpādavad iti **sādhanam** utkṣipyāntyacitta^[LVP 413]caitākṣaṇair¹⁾ **anaikāntikatām āha**^{*)} | sa na yuktam āha | **tadvināśasya**_api **jātipratyayat**vena sahetukatvāt sādhyasamatvāc cānaikāntikatābhāvāt | yad api nirdiṣṭam²⁾ | **bhāvātmabhāva eva**_abhūtā bhāvād **utpāda** ucyate | tasmād (‘**dravyasatām utpāda**_asiddher³⁾ **vyavahārato 'pi dṛṣṭāntābhāva** iti | **tad api** na yuktam | adravyasatām pratibimbādīnām sahetukatvābhyupagamāt ||

(1) R: °caityalakṣaṇair.; Tib.: tha ma'i sems dang sems las byung ba'i mtshan nyid dag gis. But see below.

2) Po: nirdiṣṭa. (3) R: dravyasamutpādasiddhe; LVP: dravyasad utpādasiddher.

(*) Cf. PP: gal te 'jig pa ni rgyu dang bcas pa ma yin te | 'dus byas kyi mtsan nyid yin pa'i phyir | dper na skye ba bzhin no zhe na | sems dang sems las byung ba dang | blo dang sgra'i skad cig ma tha ma dag gis ma nges pa nyid do || (D. 205a3). Cf. de Jong 1949: 59ff.

§221 lokaḥ sahetukaṃ vināśaṃ manyate | tadanurodhena **sahetuko vināśa** ityādinā Buddhapālitenā **sādhanam** uktam | tasya_ **anaikāntikatām** Bhāvivekaḥ **prāha** | yathā caramaṃ cittam vināśahetunirapekṣam eva svarasato nirudhyate ^[4b8] tasmād anaikāntikaṃ | **tadvināśasya** caramavināśasya **jātipratyayaṃ** maraṇam iti pacanā | **tad api**_ityādi **bhāvātmabhāva eva utpādo** | na tūtpādo nāma bhinno yaḥ sahetuka iti **vyavahārato 'pi dṛṣṭāntābhāvaḥ dravyasatām anutpādaś ceti** |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 413.8–12] asmād **āgamāt** kuto vyavahārato dṛṣṭāntāsiddhiḥ || yadi ca bhāvād yat tattvānyatvena na śakyate vaktum tatsamivṛtyāpi nāstīty ucyate | **nīlādikam api nāstīty** ucyatām¹⁾ | yathoktaṃ ratnāvalyām |

rūpasya_abhāvamātratvād **ākāśaṃ** nāmamātrakaṃ |

bhūtair vinā kuto **rūpaṃ** nāmamātrakaṃ apy²⁾ ataḥ || iti | [RĀ I.99]

1) Supported by Tib. as well. See LVP: n. 5.

2) Po: āpy.

§222 āgamāt siddhāntāt | nīlādikam api bhūte 'bhyastatvānyatvā vācyatvān nāstīti prāptam | rūpa_abhāvamātram ākāśam iti tatropayuktaṁ | iha tu bhūtaiḥ vinā prthag bhūtaṁ rūpaṁ ^[5a1] nāstīti prastutaṁ |

Objection against Bhāviveka

[LVP 414.1–7] api ca | kuto Mādhyamikānām bhāvasvarūpaṁ¹⁾ siddhasattākāṁ yasyāvasthāviśeṣa utpādaḥ syād ity²⁾ ayuktam eva dṛṣṭāntāsiddhatodbhāvanaṁ || **yac cōktaṁ** ^(“na sahetuko vināśaḥ avināśavattvād yathāsaṁskṛtaṁ”³⁾) iti | tasyaivaṁ bruvato mahāntam virodham ayaṁ hetur āpatati | yathā hy ayaṁ hetur vināśasya nirhetukatvaṁ sādhayati | evaṁ **saṁskṛta-lakṣaṇatvābhāvam** api sādhayati | **tathā** ^(“saṁskāraskandhasaṁgrahaṁ pratītyasamutpāda_aṅgasamgraha_ādikam”³⁾) api sarvaṁ virodhayatīti na yuktaṁ etat⁴⁾ | tathoktaṁ⁵⁾ **vijñānaṁ viśaya**-svarūpaparicchedakam⁶⁾ avijñānavattvād asaṁskṛtavat⁷⁾ ityādinā sarvaniṣedhān mahatyaṇiṣṭāpattir⁸⁾ āpadyate **'sya**_iti nāstheyam etat ||

- 1) LVP: svabhāvarūpaṁ. 2) LVP: [ato]. (2) PP D 205a2: 'jig pa ni rgyu dang bcas pa ma yin te | jig pa dang ldan pa ma yin pa'i phyir dper na 'dus ma byas bzhin no|. (3) R, LVP, 'saṁgrahapratītya°. 4) R, LVP: etan mataṁ. 5) R, LVP: tathā | na. 6) R, LVP: °rūpaccheda°. 7) Po: asaṁskṛvad. 8) R, LVP: mahatyāṇaṣṭāpattir.

§223 **yac cōktaṁ** iti Bhāvivekena | **avināśavattvād** iti | vināśasya nirūpatvena dvitīyavināśābhāvāt | asya vināśo nāsti | sa na saṁskṛtaḥ tadyathā ākāśam | nāsti ca vināśasya vināśa iti | na saṁskṛtaḥ syād ato na **saṁskṛtalakṣaṇaṁ** syāt | **saṁskāra-skandhasaṁgrahaṁ** iti | viprayuktasaṁskāraskandhamadhye jarā 'nityādayaḥ santi | hetupratyayaḥ kriyanta iti kṛtvā | tvayā ca vināśasya ^[5a2] saṁskāra-skandhasaṁgrahītasya nirhetukatvaṁ pratipādyata iti virodhaḥ | **tathā** 'vidyādi-dvādaśāṅga-**pratītyasamutpādamadhye** jātijarāmarāṇādayaḥ sahetukāḥ santi te 'pi virudhyante | **ādi**-śabdena yasyotpādaḥ prajñāyate tasya nirodho 'pītyādi jñeyam | idam api śakyate vaktuṁ | na **vijñānaṁ viśaya**vedakam | dvitīyavijñānābhāvād ākāśavad iti | **asya**_iti Bhāvivekasya |

Ad MMK XXI.5

[LVP 414.8–15] idānīm vibhavana saha yathā saṁbhavasya nāsti siddhis tathā pratipādayann āha | sambhavo vibhavanaiva kathaṁ saha bhaviṣyati | na janmamaraṇaṁ caiva tulyakālaṁ hi vidyate || [MMK XXI.5] yadi hi sambhavo vibhavana saha syāt tadā janmamaraṇayos tulyakālatā syān na ca saṁbhavati | tasmāt sahabhāvenāpi saṁbhavavibhavayor nāsti siddhiḥ || atha syād yady api janmamaraṇayor ekībhāvena vā nānābhāvena vā siddhir¹⁾ nāsti | tathāpi vidyate eva saṁbhavavibhavau **vācyatvād** vijñānavat iti || ucyate | yadi vācyatvenānayoḥ siddhir iṣyate vandhyāputrasyāpīṣyatām ||

- 1) R: missing; LVP: [siddhiḥ].

§224 **vācyatvāt** saṁbhavādiśabdavācyatvāt |

Ad MMK XXI.7

[LVP 415.8–11] [“kimcānyat⁽¹⁾ | ihemau sambhavavibhavau parikalpyamānau kṣayadharmino vā bhāvasya parikalpyeyātām⁽²⁾ akṣayadharmino vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata iti pratipādayann āha |

kṣayasya sambhavo nāsti nākṣayasyāsti sambhavaḥ |

kṣayasya vibhavo nāsti vibhavo nākṣayasya ca || [MMK XXI.7]

(1) Missing in R. (2) Po: parikalpyetām.

§225 **kṣayasya**_iti vinaśyataḥ | yasya kṣayo^[5a3] nāsti sa bhāvalakṣaṇarahitatvān nirūpa eva vyācakṣata iti |

Ad MMK XXI.8

[LVP 417.1–9] apare tu pūrvārdham paścimaṁ kṛtvā vyācakṣate | sta eva sambhavavibhavau **bhāva-dharmatvāt⁽¹⁾** | iha yan nāsti na tasyāsti bhāvadharmatvaṁ tadyathā maṇḍūkajaṭāśiromaṇeḥ⁽²⁾ | bhāvadharmau ca sambhavavibhavau | tasmāt sta eva tāv iti ||

yadi kasyacid paramārthataḥ sambhavavibhavau syātām | sa bhāva iti yuktaṁ syād abhidhātum | tau ca na sta iti

sambhavaṁ vibhavaṁ caiva vinā bhāvo na vidyate | [MMK XXI.8cd]

bhāvasya [“sambhavavibhavavad vidyamānatvād iti bhāvaḥ⁽³⁾ | **tad asattve** ca **hetor** asiddhārthatā || tathā |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva vinā bhāvaṁ na vidyate | [MMK XXI.8ab]

āśrayasyābhāvād āśritasyāsiddher⁽⁴⁾ ity **abhisandhir** iti ||

1) R, MS of LVP (n.1): °dharmitvād. 2) Po: °jaṭāmaṇeḥ. (3) de Jong 1978: 417 (on the basis of Tib.). Po: sambhavavibhavatvād iti bhāvaḥ.; R: sambhavavibhavavattvād iti bhāvaḥ. 4) R, LVP: °āsiddhir.

§226 **tad asattve** | **hetor** iti **bhāvadharmatvād** ity asya | **abhisandhir** abhiprāyaḥ |

Ad MMK XXI.9

[LVP 417.10–418.3] kim cānyat | ihemau sambhavavibhavau parikalpyamānau śūnyasya vā bhāvasya parikalpyeyātām **aśūnyasya** vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata iti pratipādayann āha |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva śūnyasyopapadyate | [MMK XXI.9ab]

[LVP 418] avidyamānāśrayatvād ākāśacitravad ity abhiprāyaḥ || tathā |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva na **aśūnyasya**_upapadyate || [MMK XXI.9cd]

aśūnyasyāsattvān nirāśrayau sambhavavibhavau nopapadyataḥ ||

§227 **aśūnyasya** svabhāvasiddhasya |

Ad MMK XXI.11

[LVP 418.12–419.10] atha syāt | kim anayā sūkṣmekṣikayā | āgopālāṅganādiko hi jano yasmāt sambhavaṁ vibhavaṁ ca paśyati tasmāt staḥ sambhavavibhavau | na hy avidyamāno vandhyātanayaḥ śakyo dṛṣṭum iti | evam

dṛśyate sambhavaś caiva vibhavaś ceti⁽¹⁾ te bhavet | [MMK XXI.11ab]

ucyate⁽²⁾ | anaikāntikam etat | na hi yad yal lokenopalabhyate tasya tasyāstitvaṁ | tathā hy āgopālāṅganādiko jano gandharvanagaramāyāsvapnālātacakramarīcikāsalilādikam asamvidya-

mānam api paśyatīndriyopaghātāt (‘taimirakaś ca keśamasakam akṣikādīn’³) evam imāv api sambhavavibhavāv asantau mohād eva paśyatīty āha |

drśyate sambhavaś caiva mohād vibhava eva ca || [MMK XXI.11cd]

atha kasmāt punar etad evaṁ niścīyate | avidyamānasvarūpāv imau sambhavavibhavau mohād eva bālalokena drśyeta iti | yuktyā hy etad evaṁ niścīyate | kāmā punar atra yuktiḥ | **iha** yadi kaścid bhāvo nāma bhaven niyataṁ sa bhāvād vā jāyetābhāvād vā | tathā yady **abhāvo** nāma kaścit so ’pi bhāvād vā jāyetābhāvād vā |

1) R, LVP: caiva. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Missing in R and LVP, but see Tib in LVP, n.2.

§228 **drśyate sambhava**_ādis tena vidyata iti tava prāpnoti | tatra ca **ucyata** ityādi na doṣaḥ | **iha**_ityādi bhāvaḥ | sambhavaḥ bhāvādidvītyasambhavāt | **abhāvo** vibhavaḥ |

Ad MMK XXI.12

[LVP 420.12–16] atha vāyam **anyaḥ** pūrvapakṣaḥ | iha hi yadi sambhavavibhavau syātām tau bhāvāśrayau vā syātām abhāvāśrayau vā | (‘tau ca bhāvābhāvau sarvathā vicāryamāṇau na sambhavataḥ | tataś ca kuto nirāśrayau sambhavavibhavāv iti | ato

drśyate sambhavaś caiva mohād vibhava eva ca | [MMK XXI.11cd]

iti vijñeyam |¹

(1) Missing in Po.

§229 **anya** iti ghaṭā^[5a4] dilakṣaṇabhāvadvāreṇa |

Ad MMK XXI.18ab

[LVP 425.4–13]

carama na niruddhe ca **prathamō** yujyate bhāvaḥ |

carama nāniruddhe ca prathamō yujyate bhavaḥ | [MMK XXI.18]

tatra yadi carama bhava niruddhe prathamō bhavo jāyata iti parikalpyeta¹ | tadā **nirhetukaḥ syāt** | dahanadagdhābījād apy āṅkurodayaḥ syān na caitad iṣṭaṁ | tasmāc carama niruddhe prathamō bhavo na yujyate ||

idānīm aniruddhe ’pi carama bhava prathamō bhavo na yujyate | yadi syān **nirhetukaḥ syāt** | dvirūpatā caikasya sattvasya syāt | apūrvasattvapṛādurbhāvaś² ca pūrvasya ca nityatā syāt | avinaṣṭe ca³ bīje ’ṅkurodayaḥ syāt | na caitad evam ity arthaḥ⁴ |

carama nāniruddhe ca prathamō yujyate bhavaḥ |

iti ⁵ ||

1) LVP: parikalpyate. 2) Po: apūrvvasarvva°. 3) Missin in Po. 4) Lacuna in R.; LVP: iṣṭam iti | ataḥ.;

Tib. de dag ni de ltar yang ma yin no | de’i phyir|. 5) Lacuna in R.; Missing in Tib.; LVP: sthitam.

§230 **prathama** iti nirodhānantaraṁ | ya utpadyate | caramo vidyamāno ’vikṛtatvād ajanakasya | tenotpanno **nirhetukaḥ syāt** |

Ad MMK XXI.20

[LVP 426.8–14]

na cen nirudhyamānaś ca jāyamānaś ca vidyate¹ |

sārdham ca mriyate yeṣu teṣu skandheṣu jāyate || [MMK XXI.20]
 caśabdaḥ samuccayārthaḥ | pṛthak pṛthaktvety²⁾ etat sarīnidhāpayati | yadaivam yathoditena³⁾
 nyāyena niruddhe carama prathamam bhavo na sambhavati | aniruddhe 'pi carama prathamam bhavo
 na sambhavati | sārddham ca ekasminś ca⁴⁾ kāle caramaṇa bhavena saha prathamam bhavo na
 sambhavati | tat kim idānīm yeṣv eva skandheṣu mriyate teṣv eva jāyate iti syāt | yeṣu skandheṣu
 sthito mriyate teṣv eva jāyate ity atyantaviruddham etat | na hi **mriyamāṇo** jāyate iti dṛṣṭam ||

1) See Ye 2011a: 360. 2) R, LVP: pṛthak cety. 3) LVP: yathodita°. 4) Missing in Po.

§231 **sārdham** ca_iti samuccaye ca sārddham saha | anyac cen na yujyate | tadā yasminn
 eva skandhe **mriyamāṇaḥ** tasmin naiva sa cotpadyata iti syāt | na ca itad yujyate |

Ad MMK XXI.21: Quotation from the Pratītyasamutpādaḥḍayakārikā

[LVP 428.10–12] ata evoktam ārya-Nāgārjunapādaiḥ¹⁾ |

svādhyāya-dīpamudrādarpaṇa-**ghoṣa**-**arkakānta**-**bīja**-**amlaiḥ** |

skandhapratisandhir asāmkramaś ca vidvadbhir avadhāryau | ²⁾ [v.5] iti |

1) Po. ācāryapādaiḥ. 2) Quoted also in LVP 551.14–15. See also May 1959: 259, n. 933.

§232 **svādhyāya** āvartanam tacchrutvānyasya jñānam utpadyate | nadī**ghoṣāt**
 pratiśabdotthānam | **arkakāntāt** vahni **bījād** amkuraḥ **amlān** mukhasravaḥ |

eka^[5a5]vimśatitamam || 21 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 22

[Po: 60a6–63b2; Ox: 83a6–86b(–LVP448.8); R: 78a9–82b4]

Ad MMK XXII.1

[LVP 431.3–432.2] atrāha | vidyata eva bhavasantatis tathāgatasadbhāvāt |

iha hi bhagavatā mahākaruṇopāyaprajñādvayajñānabalinā¹⁾ sakalatraidhātukāśeṣa-
 sattvajātyādiduḥkhavyupaśamaikamanasā tribhiḥ kalpāsamkhyeyaiḥ saptabhir vā nairantarya-
 krameṇodyacchatā tais tair niratiśayair ativicitrāiḥ puṇyakriyāprārambhaiḥ sakalajagaddhita-
 udayaikakriyālakṣaṇaiḥ priyaikaputrād apy adhikataraniravaśeṣajagad anugrahatatpareṇa
 mahākaruṇāparavaśena tatra²⁾ tatropapattyāyatane **kṣiti**-salilajvalanapavana-**sādhāraṇa**-
bhaiṣajya-mahāmahīruhavaj **janānām** svecchāta³⁾ upabhogyatām ātmānam upagamayatā mahatā
 kālena sārvañām sarvākāraparicchedi padam adhigatam | (‘‘sa evam’’⁴⁾ adhigatasarva^{[LVP}
^{432]}jñajñāno bhagavān yathā dharmāṇām tattvaṁ vyavasthitam tathaivāśeṣato gatavād
 buddhatvāt tathāgata ity ucyate |

1) Po: °balina.; R: °balino. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Po: svecche.; Illegible in Ox. 4) Missing in R.

§233 **kṣity**-ādivat-**sādhāraṇabhaiṣajya**-tarum iva ātmanam **janānām** sādharmaṇam
 kārayatā | svāsvakīya icchā yasya sa **svecchā**ḥ |

[LVP 432.12–433.3]

skandhā na nānyaḥ skandhebhya nāsmīn skandhā na teṣu saḥ |
tathāgataḥ skandhavān na katamo 'tra tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.1]
yadi hi tathāgato nāma kaścīt padārtho 'malo niṣprapañcaḥ syāt | sa skandhasvabhāvo¹⁾ vā²⁾ bhavet |
rūpavedanāsaṃjñāsaṃskāravijñānākhyaskandhapañcakasvabhāvo³⁾ bhavet | yadi vā **śī**^{LVP}
⁴³³⁾ **lasamādhi**-prajñāvimuktivimuktijñānadarśanākhyapañcaskandhasvabhāvaḥ⁴⁾ | tadvyatirikto vā
bhavet | **pūrvakā** eva tu⁵⁾ pañca skandhāḥ sattvaprajñāptinimittatvād⁶⁾ iha vicāro parigrhyante |
na **uttare avyāpakatvād** eṣāṃ⁷⁾ ('pūrvatraiva vāntarbhāvatvād⁷⁾ iti ||

1) Po: skandhād svabhāvo. 2) Ox: bhā. 3) LVP: vā. 4) Ox: °vimuktivijñāna°. 5) Missing in R and LVP. 6) Po: sattvavijñāpti°. 7) Ox: pūrvatraiva vāntarbhāvatvād; R: pūrvatra vāntarbhāvatvād.

See de Jong 1978: 225–6; LVP: pūrvakair antarbhāvitvād.

§234 **pūrvakā** iti | rūpavedanādayaḥ | **uttare śīlasamādhyādayaḥ** saṃsārānāṃ
vāhakatvāt | **avyāpaka** ete |

[LVP 434.10–435.8] tathā |

skandhebhya 'nyo yadi bhaved bhaved askandhalakṣaṇaḥ | iti ||
anyatvābhāvac ca skandhādīnāṃ tathāgatasya ca tathāgate skandhā¹⁾ ('iti nopapadyate¹⁾ | nāpi
skandheṣu tathāgata ity upapadyate ||
uktāṃ caitan madhyamakāvatāre **pakṣadvaya**-vyākhyānaṃ |
skandheṣv ātmā vidyate naiva cāmī santi skandhā nātmanītiha yasmāt |
saty anyatve syād iyaṃ kalpanā vai tac cānyatvaṃ nāsty ataḥ kalpanaiṣā || [MA VI.142]
skandhavān api tathāgato yathā na bhavati tathā tatraivoktam |
iṣṭo nātmā rūpavān nāsti yasmād ātmā matvarthīyayogohi nātaḥ²⁾ |
[LVP 435] bhede gomān rūpavān apy abhede **tattvānyatve rūpato nātmanas staḥ**³⁾ || [MA VI.143]
iti⁴⁾ ||

tattvānyatvapakṣa eva tu pañcāpi pakṣā antargatā vastutaḥ **satkāyadrṣṭipravṛttyapekṣayā** tu pañca
pakṣāḥ samupavarṇyanta **ācāryeṇa** iti vijñeyaṃ | yaś caivaṃ skandheṣu pañcadhā vicāryamāṇo
nāsti tathāgataḥ sa kenānyenātmanā bhaviṣyatīti sarvathā na sambhavaty⁵⁾ eva tathāgata iti
bhāvasvabhāvad⁶⁾ ('apaśyann ācāryo prāha⁶⁾ katamo 'tra tathāgata iti | nāsty eva sa kaścīt
sakalatrailokyavastuvipaścīdbhāvasvabhāva ity abhiprāyaḥ | tathāgatābhāvac ca bhavaśāntatir
api dravyasatī⁷⁾ nāstīti siddhaṃ ||

(1) =Ox.; Po: i nopa°; R: iti is missing; Tib. (phung po dag) yod pa mi 'thad cing. 2) Ox: nateḥ; Po: nāt.

3) Missing in R.; Po: (nātmanas)ta.; Ox: (nātmanas)ta. 4) Missing in Ox, R, LVP. 5) Ox: °bhavatv.

(6) Ox, R, LVP: apaśyanta ācāryapādāḥ prāhuḥ; Tib.: (ma yin par) gzigs shing| slob dpon gyis| ... |zhes
gsungs te|. 7) LVP: dravyaśāntatir.

§235 **rūpataḥ** svabhāvaḥ | **tattvānyatve rūpato nātmanas sta** ity anena kim arthaṃ | tatra
pakṣadvayam uktam ity āha | tatva_ityādi | satkāyadrṣṭikathanāpekṣayā^[5a6] **ācāryeṇa**
pañcaskandheṣu vimśatiprakāra iṣṭaḥ | anyatra tu **satkāyadrṣṭipravṛtty-**
anapekṣayā evātmavicāraḥ |

MMK XXII.2

[LVP 436.5–6]

buddhaḥ skandhān upādāya yadi nāsti svabhāvataḥ |
svabhāvataś¹⁾ ca yo nāsti **kutaḥ** sa²⁾ **parabhāvataḥ** || [MMK XXII.2]

1) Po: svabhāvaś. 2) Missing in Po.

§236 **kuta** iti doṣaḥ | **parabhāvataḥ** | pañcaskandhataḥ |

Ad MMK XXII.3

[LVP 437.1–6]

pratītya parabhāvaṃ yaḥ so¹⁾ 'nātmety upapadyate |
yaś cānātmā sa ca katham bhaviṣyati tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.3]
yadi pratibimbavat parabhāvaṃ pratītya tathāgata iṣyate | evaṃ sati pratibimbavad eva sa
tathāgato 'nātmety upapadyate | na tu svabhāvata iti yujyate || ātmaśabdo 'yaṃ
svabhāvaśabdaparyāyaḥ yaś cānātmā niḥsvabhāvaḥ pratibimbavad eva sa katham
tathāgato '**bhāvasvarūpato**²⁾ bhaviṣyati | aviparītamārgagato³⁾ na bhaviṣyatīty abhiprāyaḥ ||

1) Po: sa. 2) Po: bhāvarūpato.; Missing in Tib. 3) Po, Ox: mārgato.

§237 **abhāvasvarūpato** abhāvarūpatvāt |

MMK XXII.5

[LVP 438.2–3]

skandhān yady anupādāya bhavet kaścit tathāgataḥ |
sa idānīm **upādadyād** upādāya tato bhavet || [MMK XXII.5]

§238 **upādadyāt** svīkuryāt |

Ad MMK XXII.10

[LVP 441.4–443.3] **atrāhuḥ** | aho vata (...bhavatā hatā¹⁾) pratyāśāsmākaṃ | **ye hi nāma vayan**
svavikalpavikalpitātikaṭhinakudarśanamūlūtātājālāvabaddheṣu²⁾ nirvāṇapuragāmyaviparīta-
mārgagamanaparibhraṣṭeṣv anatikrāntasaṃsārāṭavīkāntāratidurgamārgeṣu³⁾ **kaṇabhakṣa**_
akṣapāda-digambara-jaimini-vaiśeṣikaprbhṛtiṣu⁴⁾ tīrthakareṣu⁵⁾ aviparītasvargāpavargamārgopa-
deśābhīmāṇiṣu **spṛhām parityajya** | niravaśeṣānyatīrthyamatāndhakāropaghātakaṃ⁶⁾ svargāpa-
vargamārgānugamyaviparītamārgasaṃprakāśakaṃ⁷⁾ saddharmadeśanātipaṭutarakiraṇavyāpta-
aśeṣāśāmukhaṃ vividhavinēyajanamatikamalakuḍālavibodhanatatparaṃ yathāvadavasthita-
padārthatattvārthabhājanānām⁸⁾ amalaikacakṣur⁹⁾ bhūtaṃ sakalajagaccharaṇyabhūta^[LVP 442]m
advitīyaṃ daśabalavaiśāradyāveṇīkabuddhadharmāmalaṃḍalaṃ **mahāyāna-mahānaya**-
sārathivaraṃ **saptabodhyaṅga**_uttuṅgaturāṃgapadātiyojitaṃ sakalatribhuvanajanajāti-**jarā-**
marāṇa-saṃsāra-kāntāra-śariducchoṣaṇatatparaṃ **catur-asama-mārārāti** samara-**śara**-sampāta-
vijayinaṃ sakalajanapadaṣaṃgrāharāhugraha-**vigraha**_udgraha-**nirāsinaḥ**¹⁰⁾ | **tathāgatasavitāram**
ajñāna-**ghana**-gahanāndhakāranirākaraṇāya mokṣa_arthino 'nuttarasamyaksaṃbodhyarthinaḥ¹¹⁾
śaraṇaṃ pratipannāḥ | tasya cādyā¹²⁾ |

evaṃ śūnyam upādānam upadātā ca sarvaśaḥ |

prajñapyeta ca śūnyena katham śūnyaḥ tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.10]
 ityādinā svabhāvato¹³⁾ 'sattvaṃ bruvatā bhavatā hatāsmākaṃ mokṣapratyāśānuttara-
 samyaksambodhyadhigamābhilāṣa¹⁴⁾ iti | tad alam bhavatā tathāgatamahādityapracchādakena_
 akālīka-**ghanaghanāvalī**-visaraṇeva¹⁵⁾ jagad andhakāropameneti ||

ucyate | asmākam eva hatā pratyāśā bhavadvidheṣv abudhajaneṣu¹⁶⁾ ye hi nāma bhavanto
 mokṣakāmatayānyatīrthyamatāni parityajya bhagavantān¹⁷⁾ tathāgatam apy aviparītaṃ parama-
 śāstāraṃ pratipadya paramagambhīraṃ anuttaraṃ sarvatīrthyavādāsādhāraṇaṃ¹⁸⁾ nairātmya-
śirṃhanādam¹⁹⁾ asahamānās²⁰⁾ kura^[LVP 443]ṅgamā²¹⁾ iva svādhimuktidaridratayā vividhakudrṣṭi-
 vyālamālāṃ kulāṃ viparyastajanānuyātāṃ²²⁾ tam eva mahāghoraśaṃsārāṭavikāntāra-
 cāraṇugataṃ²³⁾ mārgam avagāhante || na hi tathāgataḥ kadācid apy **ātmanaḥ**
 skandhānāṃ²⁴⁾ vā 'stīvaṃ prajñapayanti ||

- (1) =Ox.; Po: bhavatā.; R: bhavatā ha. 2) R: svavikalpopakalpitā. 3) Po: atikāntā.; R, LVP: tārādurgeṣu,
 Ox: the folio is defect. 4) Po: 'jaimuni'; R, LVP: vaiśeṣika-naiyāyika- 5) Ox: tīrthya.
 6) Ox: niravaśeṣyā. 7) R, LVP: 'vargānugamya'. 8) R: 'bhājanām. 9) Po: cakṣubhū.
 10) Ox: sakalajanasadgrāhā.; R, LVP: sakalajagadasadgrāhā.; R: ,vīgrahograhā.; Ox, R, LVP: vināśīnaṃ.
 11) Po: 'nuttarā. 12) =Ox; R, LVP ca tvayā. 13) Ox: bhāvato. 14) Ox, R: 'sambodhyāgamā'.
 15) Ox: 'vistaraṇa ca; LVP 'raṇena. 16) Po: buddha. 17) Po: bhagantan. 18) Po, Ox: 'āsādhāraṇanair'.
 19) Po: śirṃhanādasaha. 20) Ox: asahamanā. 21) Po: kuraṅgasādhāraṇā. 22) Ox, R: ānuyātāṃ.
 23) Ox, R: ānuga,. 24) Po: skandhān.

§239 **atrāhur** iti Sautrāntikāḥ | **ye hi nāma vayaṃ kaṇabhakṣa** ādiṣu **spṛhāṃ parityajya**
tathāgatasavitāraṃ śaraṇaṃ prapannā iti vyavahitena sambandhaḥ | **mahāyānasya**
 mahārasasya yo **mahānayaḥ** śūnyatāvaga^[5a7] maḥ sa eva mahāśāraviparo yasya | **sapta**
 sambodhyaṅgāny eva sapta turaṅgā bhiyojitāḥ yena | **jarāmaraṇāśaṃsāra** eva **kāntāro**
 nirjalo 'dhvāsa eva | parinnadī(?) | **catvāro 'samāḥ** skandhādayo **marāś** taiḥ śārāḥ kṣiptā
 bodhau **vigrahe** nānugraho grahaṇaṃ prāptir ādityasya tan **nirāśīna** ghanatvena
 nivitatena | gahanaprabhāvā sahaḥ | **ghanaghanāvalī** | nīrantameghāvalī | mṛga yathā
śirṃhanādaṃ na sahante | svasya **ātmanaḥ** | śūnyatāyā^[5a8] m adhimuktiḥ | śūnyatām iti
 vā bhaved apratidvandvitvāt |

Ad MMK XXII.11

[LVP 444.11–14] **anyatra** aśūnyam uktaṃ | atītaṃ ced bhikṣavo rūpaṃ nābhaviṣyan na śrutavān
 āryaśrāvakaḥ atītaṃ ('rūpaṃ abhyanandiṣyat¹⁾) | yasmāt tarhi bhikṣavo 'sty atītaṃ rūpaṃ tasmā
 āryaśrāvakaḥ śrutavān atītaṃ rūpaṃ abhinandatīti | anāgataṃ ced bhikṣavo rūpaṃ ityādiḥ |
 evaṃ yāvad atītaṃ ced bhikṣavo vijñānaṃ²⁾ nābhaviṣyad iti pūrvavat ||
 tathā **Sautrāntikamate** 'tītānāgataṃ śūnyam anyad aśūnyam | viprayuktā vijñaptiḥ śūnyā³⁾ ||

- (1) Po, R: rūpaṃ nābhya. 2) Po: jñānaṃ. 3) Po: śūnyaṃ.

§240 **anyatra** iti sūtre | **Sautrāntikā** avijñaptiṃ necchanti |

Quotation from the MadhV

[LVP 445.3–4]

na śūnyaṁ nāpi cāśūnyaṁ tasmāt sarvam vidhīyate |

sattvād asattvāt sattvāc ca madhyamā pratipacca sā || [MadhV I.3] iti |

yena tv **abhiprāyeṇa** śūnyatvādikam upadiśyate sa ātmaparīkṣāto boddhavyaḥ¹⁾ ||

1) Ox: bodhyaḥ.

§241 **satvād** abhūtaparikalpasya | **asatvāt** dvayasatvāc ca śūnyatāyā abhūtaparikalpe |
abhiprāyeṇa mūḍhajanānurodhena |

Quotation from the RP

[LVP 445.6–446.4] yathoktaṁ sūtre |

māyopamaṁ jagad idaṁ bhagavatā naṭaraṅgasvapnasadṛśaṁ vihitam |

nātmā na satva na jīvagatī dharmmā marīcidakacandrasamāḥ || [RP 51.15–16]

śūnyaṁ ca śāntamanupādanayaṁ avijānad eva jagad udbhramatī |

teṣāṁ upāyanayamuktīśatair avatāraya smi kṛpālutayā || [RP 51.17–18]

rāgādibhiḥ ca bahurogaśataiḥ saṁtrāsitaṁ satatamīkṣya jagat |

vaidyopamo vicarase 'pratimo parimocan sugata satvaśatān || [RP 52.1–2]

^[LVP 446] rathacakravād bhramati sarvvajagat tiryakṣu pretanirayeṣu gatau

mūḍhā **adaiśika** anāthagatās teṣāṁ pradarśayasi mārggavaram || [RP 52.5–6] iti ||

sarvās tv **etāḥ** kalpanā niṣprapañce tathāgate na sambhavanti |

§242 **raṅgo** nānāveśaḥ | avidyamāno 'daiśiko yasya | **etā** iti śūnyādikāḥ |

Ad MMK XXII.13

[LVP 447.7–10]

yena hi dhanataro mahatābhiniveśenāsti tathāgata iti grāho grhītaḥ parikalpam¹⁾ utpāditaḥ | sa

nīyataṁ parinirvṛte tathāgate na bhavati tathāgataḥ paraṁ maraṇān maraṇād uttarakālaṁ na

bhavaty ucchinnaś²⁾ tathāgato na saṁvidyata iti parikalpayet | tasyaivaṁ vikalpayataḥ syād

drṣṭikṛtaṁ ||

1) Ox: praikalpya; LVP parikalpa. 2) Ox: ucchedas.

§243 drṣṭir eva **drṣṭikṛtaṁ** |

Ad MMK XXII.15

[LVP 448.3–4]

prapañcayanti ye buddhaṁ prapañcātītam avyayam |

te prapañcāhatāḥ sarve na paśyanti tathāgatam || [XXII.15]

§244 **prapañcayanti** | parikalpayati |

Quotation from the VajraP

[LVP 448.11–15] ata evāha bhagavān |

ye mām rūpeṇādrākṣur ye mām **ghoṣeṇa** anvayuh |

mithyāprahāṇaprasṛtā na mārīṇ drakṣanti te janāḥ || [26a]

dharmato buddha draṣṭavyo dharmakāyā hi nāyakāḥ |

dharmatā cāpy avijñeyā na sā śakyā vijānitum || [26b] iti ||

§245 **anvayur** anusareyuh | **ghoṣeṇa** deśanīyā |

Ad MMK XXII.16: Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 449.4–12] ata evoktaṁ sūtre |

anutpādā dharmāḥ satata tathāgataḥ sarvve ca dharmāḥ sugatena sādṛśāḥ |

nimittagāheṇa tu bālabuddhayo 'satsu dharmeṣu caranti loke ||

tathāgato hi pratibimbabhūtaḥ **kuśalasya** dharmasya anāsravasya |

naivātra tathā na tathāgato 'sti bimbaṇ ca saṁdṛśyati sarvvaloka || iti ||

§246 ^[5b1] **nimittagrāheṇa** sadālabhanagrāheṇa | śubhaṁ **kuśalaṁ** |

dvāviṁśatiḥ || 22 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 23

[Po: 63b3–67b4; Ox: 88a(LVP 453.3–)–93a4; R: 82b4–88a6]

Ad MMK XXIII.1

[LVP 451.3–10] **atrāha** | vidyata eva bhavasantatis tatkāraṇasadbhāvāt | iha hi kleśebhyaḥ karma pravartate | karmakleśahetukā ca¹⁾ janmamaraṇaparamparopajāyate | sā ca bhavasāntatir vyapadiśyate | tasyāś ca pradhānaṁ kāraṇaṁ kleśāḥ prahīṇakleśānām bhavasāntater abhāvāt | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparamparāvicchedaprabandhena bhavasantatir api bhaviṣyatīti ||

ucyate | syād bhavasāntatir yadi tad dhetubhūtāḥ kleśāḥ syuḥ | na tu santi | kathaṁ kṛtvā | iha bhagavadbhir buddhaiḥ sakalatribhuvanajanasaṁkleśāśatruvidhvamsibhiś caturmāra_ **arāti-samaraparājayaḥ** |

saṁkalpaprabhavo rāgo dveṣo mohaś ca kathyate |

śubha_aśubha-viparyāsān sambhavanti pratiya hi || [XXIII.1]

1) R: (hetukā)ra; LVP om.

§247 caturviparyāsān adhikṛtyāha | **atrāha**_iti | **arātīnām samaraparājayo** yebhyas tathāgatebhyas te tathā **śubha_ākāraṁ** | śucistrīkaḍevaram | **aśubham** anityākāraṁ **viparyāso** 'yonīśomanasikāraḥ |

[LVP 452.6–9] kathaṁ punar mohaḥ saṁkalpaprabhavaḥ | ucyate | uktaṁ hi pratītyasamutpāde bhagavatā | avidyāpi bhikṣavaḥ sa**hetukā sapratyayā sanidānā** | **kaś ca** bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetuḥ | ('ayoniśo manasikāro bhikṣavo...¹⁾ 'vidyāyā hetuḥ | ²⁾ **āvalo mohajo** manaskāro bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetur ity ato 'py³⁾ avidyā saṁkalpaprabhavaḥ bhavati ||

(1) R, LVP: ayoniśo bhikṣavo manasikāro. 2) Po: kaś ca bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetuḥ |. 3) Missing in R and LVP.

§248 **hetur** upādānakāraṇaṁ | **pratyayaḥ** sahakāri | **nidānam** ālambanaṁ | **kaś ca** iti tatraiva dvītiyaḥ prasnaḥ | **āvalo moha**^[5b2] **jo** rūpaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.4

[LVP 453.13–14]

kasyacid dhi bhavantīme kleśāḥ sa ca na sidhyati | [MMK XXIII.4ab]
yathā¹⁾ |

kaścid **āho** vinā kiñcit santi kleśā na kasyacit || [MMK XXIII.4cd]

1) Missing in Ox, R, LVP, and Tib.

§249 **āho** bodhane |

Ad MMK XXIII.5

[LVP 454.6–13] atrāha | naiva hi kleśānāṁ kaścid āśrayaḥ pūrvam¹⁾ siddho abhyupagamyate | na cātmā nāma kaścid asti ya āśrayatvena vyavasthāpyeta nirhetukatvād vyomacūtataruvat²⁾ | kiṁ tarhi | kliṣṭam³⁾ cittaṁ pratītya kleśā upajāyante | tac ca cittaṁ **sahaiva** kleśair upajāyata iti || etad api na yuktam ity āha |

svakāyadrṣṭivat kleśāḥ **kliṣṭe** santi na⁴⁾ pañcadhā |

svakāyadrṣṭivat kliṣṭam⁵⁾ kleśeṣv api na pañcadhā || [MMK XXIII.5]

svakāyo hi nāma⁶⁾ rūpādilaṅkārasamhātāḥ | **svakāyadrṣṭiḥ** svakāya ātmadṛṣṭir⁷⁾ ātmīyākāra-graḥaṇapravṛttā ||

1) Po, R: pūrvva°. 2) Po: vyomabhūta°. 3) Ox: kliṣṭa°. 4) Missing in Po. 5) Po: kliṣṭa°. 6) Missing in Ox.

7) Po: ātmadṛṣṭi.

§250 **sahaiva** iti sahabhūvādimatena | **svakāyadrṣṭiḥ** satkāyadrṣṭiḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.7

[LVP 456.9–457.2] tatredam ihāmutreti nirūpaṇāt | **rūpaṇāc**¹⁾ ca rūpaṁ | **śabdyante** prakāśyante 'nenārthā²⁾ iti śabdāḥ³⁾ | gandhyante **hinsyante** yatra **prāptāḥ tato** 'nyatrāgamanād⁴⁾ gandhāḥ | rasyate āsvā^[LVP 457] dyata⁵⁾ iti rasaḥ | sprśyata⁶⁾ iti sparśaḥ | svalakṣaṇādhāraṇān nirvāṇāgradharmadhāraṇād⁷⁾ dharmāḥ | tad etat ṣaḍvidham vastu bhavati |

kasya | rāgasya dveṣasya mohasya ca | tatra rañjanaṁ rāgaḥ raktir adhyavasānaṁ | rajyate yena vā cittam iti rāgaḥ | **dūṣaṇaṁ** doṣaḥ | āghātaḥ sattvaviṣayo⁸⁾ 'sattvaviṣayo vā | dūṣyate vānena cittam iti doṣaḥ | mohanaṁ mohaḥ saṁmohaḥ⁹⁾ padārthasvarūpāparijñānaṁ | muhyate vānena¹⁰⁾ cittam iti mohaḥ || tad eṣāṁ kleśānāṁ rūpādikaṁ ṣaḍvidham vastvālambanam bhavati | tatra śubhākārādhyāropeṇa yathā rūpādibhyo rāga upajāyate | aśubhākārādhyāropeṇa dveṣaḥ | nityātmādyadhyāropeṇa mohaḥ sambhavatīti || satyaṁ **vikalpyata** etad bālajanaiḥ ṣaḍvidham vastu | kiṁ tv avidyamānasvabhāvasattākam etad rāgādīnāṁ ālambanatvena parikalpyate bhavatā

(¹¹⁾ taimirikair ivāsateśamaśakamakṣikādvicandrādikam iti¹¹⁾ pratipādayann āha |

1) R: paṇā. 2) Po: etān arthān; LVP: padārthā. 3) Po: śabdāḥ. 4) Ox: 'gamanād. 5) R: ° dyante.

6) Ox: sprśate; R: sprśyante. 7) Ox: vā. 8) Po: tatvaviṣayo vā. 9) Ox: ° mohaṁ. 10) Po: anena.

(11) Ox: taimiriko satkeśamasakamakṣikādvicandrādikavat

§251 kliṣṭe citte **rūpaṇād** vādhanaṭ | **śabdyata** iti śabdasaṁśabdane | **śabdyata** iti vastugandha ādāne | atra **prāpta** iti nāśādeśa prāptā **hirṁsyante** | **tata** iti nāśādeśāt | **dūṣaṇaṁ** dīrghatvena | **vikalpyata** iti mūlena siddhāntaḥ |

MMK XXIII.13

[LVP 460.5–6]

anitye nityam ity evaṁ yadi grāho viparyayaḥ |

na anityaṁ vidyate **śūnye** kuto grāho viparyayaḥ || [MMK XXIII.13]

§252 tam evāhaṁ mahyam ityādi **śūnye** anityasya niḥsvabhāvatve **na** tad-**anityaṁ** |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 460.12–461.13] tathā hi |

śukraśoṇita-**samparka-bījaṁ** vidmaṇḍavardhitam |

amedhyarūpam ājānan rajyase 'tra kayecchayā || [RĀ II.55]

[LVP 461] amedhyapuñje pracchanne tatkleḍādreṇa carmaṇā |

yaḥ **śayīta** sa nārīṇāṁ **śayīta**¹⁾ **jaghanodare** || [RĀ II.56] ityādi |

1) Ox: sayita.

§253 **samparka** eva **bījaṁ** | **sayī**^[5b3] **ta** secet | **jaghanodare** strīguhye | **śayīta** | tadyonānut-padyata ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.14

[LVP 462.1–14] ‘yathoktaṁ bhagavatā |

avidyayā naiva kadāci vidyate avidyata **pratyayasambhavaś** ca |

avidyamāneyam avidya loke tasmān mayā utka avidya eṣā ||

tathā | kathaṁ bhagavan **moho dhāraṇīpadaṁ** | bhagavān āha | atyantam ukto hi mañjuśrīḥ mohas tenocyate moha ityādiviparyaya iti vyavasthāpyate ||¹⁾

nanv evaṁ sati svabhāvenāvidyamāne padārthe 'nityam ity api grāho na sambhavatīty²⁾ asāv api kasmān na viparyāsa iti vyavasthāpyata iti ‘pratipādayann āha |

anitye nityam ity evaṁ yadi grāho viparyayaḥ³⁾ |

anityam ity api grāhaḥ śūnye kiṁ na viparyayaḥ || [MMK XXIII.14]

yadā cobhayasyāpi vaiparītyaṁ nityasyānityasya ca | tadā tadvyatiriktan tṛtīyam aparāṁ nāsti ‘yan na⁴⁾ viparyayaḥ syāt | yadā cāviparyāso nāsti | tadā kimapekṣya viparyāsaḥ⁵⁾ syād iti | tasmād amunāpi nyāyena⁶⁾ nāsti viparyayaḥ | tadabhāvāc⁷⁾ ca nāsty avidyā svarūpataḥ | yathā⁸⁾ cānitye nityam ity ayaṁ grāho viparyāso na sambhavati | evaṁ **śeṣa** viparyāsāsambhave 'pi yojyaṁ ||

(1) Po, Ox: api ca yathā | anitye nityam ity evaṁ grāhaḥ | asadbhūtatvād viparyaya iti vyavasthāpyate.

(2) Po: bhavaty. (3) Missing in Po. (4) Ox: yatra. (5) Ox: viparyayaḥ. (6) Po: nyāye.

(7) LVP: tasyābhāvāc. (8) Po, R: yadā.

§254 **avidyayā** ity avidyāyā | ataḥ karaṇād avidyā**pratyayasambhava** api na bhavati | avidyaiva **mohaḥ** | **dhāraṇīpadaṁ** ityādi vyākhyātaṁ | **śeṣa** ity śucyaśucyādi grāhyaṁ |

Quotation from the *Dr̥ḍhāśayaparipṛcchā*

[LVP 462.15–463.16] ata evoktam bhagavatā āryadṛḍhāśayaparipṛcchāyām |
bhagavān āha | evam etat kulaputra tasya ^[LVP 463] bhavati yo mārgeṇa **niḥsaraṇam** paryeṣate | na
kulaputra tathāgatena rañjanīyān dharmān parivarjya rāgaprahāṇam prajñaptam | evam na
doṣaṇīyān na mohaṇīyān dharmān parivarjya tathāgatena mohaprahāṇam¹⁾ prajñaptam |
tatkasmād dhetoh | na kulaputra tathāgataḥ kasyacid dharmasya **utsargāya** vā **pratilambhāya** vā
dharmaṁ deśayati²⁾ na **parijñāyai** na **prahāṇāya** na **bhāvanāyai** na sākṣātkriyāyai na **abhisamayāya**
na saṁsāra**calanātāyai** na nirvāṇagamanatāyai³⁾ na **utkṣepāya** na prakṣepāya na **prabhedāya** | na
hi kulaputra dvayaprabhāvitā (‘‘tathāgatadharmaṁ | tatra ye dvaye caranti na te samyakprayuktā |
mithyāprayuktās te vaktavyāḥ | katamac ca kulaputra dvayaṁ | ahaṁ rāgaṁ prahāsyāmīti dvayam
etat | ahaṁ dveṣaṁ prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | ahaṁ mohaṁ prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | ya
evamprayuktā na te samyakprayuktā mithyāprayuktās te veditavyāḥ ||

tadyathāpi nāma kulaputra kaścīd eva puruṣo māyākāranātake pratyupasthiite⁴⁾
māyākāranirmitān striyaṁ dṛṣṭvā rāgacittam utpādayet | sa rāgaprītacittāḥ⁵⁾ parśac **chāradya-**
bhayenotthāyāsanād apakramet⁶⁾ | so ‘pakramya tām eva striyam aśubhato manasikuryād anityato
duḥkhataḥ śūnyato⁷⁾ ‘nātmato⁷⁾ manasikuryāt || (‘‘tat kiṁ manyase kulaputra api nu sa puruṣaḥ
samyakprayukto bhaved atha mithyā | āha mithyā bhagavāns tasya ⁹⁾ so ‘bhiyogo bhaved
yo ‘nutpannān striyam aśubhato manasikuryāt | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato ¹⁰⁾ manasikuryāt |⁸⁾
bhagavān āha | evam eva kulaputra ihaṁ bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakopāsikā draṣṭavyāḥ
ye ‘nutpannān dharmān ajātān aśubhato manasikurvanti | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato ‘nātmato¹⁰⁾
manasikurvanti | nāhaṁ teṣāṁ mohapuruṣāṇāṁ mārgabhāvanāṁ vadāmi mithyāprayuktās te
veditavyāḥ ||

(*) Illegible in Ox. 1) R: doṣa°; LVP: doṣamoha°. 2) =R; Po: deśayate; Ox: diśati. 3) Po: °gamatāyai.

4) Po: °upakṣite. 5) Po: rāgaprītāḥ. 6) R: upakramet. 7) R: ‘nātmato. (8) Missing in Ox.

9) R: puruṣasya. 10) R: ‘nātmato.

§255 **niḥsaraṇam** saṁsāratyāgaḥ | **utsargaḥ** parityāgaḥ | **pratilambho** ‘pūrvalābhaḥ |
parijñā bodhaḥ | **prahāṇam** samūlanāśaḥ | mārgasya **bhāvanā** | **abhisamayo**
mārgābhīmukhikāraḥ ^[5b4] **calanātā** nirgamah | **utkṣepo** apacayaḥ | yuñjaś cayaḥ |
praveśaḥ | **prabhedo** dvividhaṁ | **śāradya**stambhitatvaṁ |

[LVP 464.15–20] tadyathāpi nāma kulaputra sa puruṣo ‘bhaye bhayaśamjñām utpādayet
asatsamāropeṇa | evam eva kulaputra sarvabālapṛthagjanā rāgakoṭim virāgakoṭim aprajānanto
rāgakoṭibhayabhītā virāgakoṭim niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | doṣakoṭim **akiñcanakoṭim** aprajānanto
doṣakoṭibhayabhītā **akiñcanakoṭim** niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | mohakoṭim śūnyatākoṭim
aprajānanto mohakoṭibhayabhītā śūnyatākoṭim niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | nāhaṁ teṣāṁ
kulaputra¹⁾ mohapuruṣāṇāṁ mārgabhāvanāṁ vadāmi | mithyāprayuktās te veditavyā iti vistaraḥ ||

1) Missing in Po.

§256 koṭiparyantaṁ | **akiñcanakoṭim** doṣavigamaṁ |

Ad MMK XXIII.17, 18

[LVP 467.1–4]

na cāpi viparītasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ |

na cāpy aviparītasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ || [MMK XXIII.17]

na viparyasyamānasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ |

vimṛśasva svayaṁ kasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ || [MMK XXIII.18]

§257 **vimṛśasva**_iti vyatyayo bahulaṁ | viparītaṁ gataḥ prāptaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.21

[LVP 469.1–7]

nātmā ca śuci nityaṁ ca sukhaṁ ca yadi vidyate |

anātmā 'śucy anityaṁ ca naiva duḥkhaṁ ca vidyate || [MMK XXIII.21]¹⁾

yady ātmā ca śucinityaṁ ca (‘sukhaṁ ca’²⁾) na vidyata iti manyase³⁾ 'vidyamānasya⁴⁾ viparyāsasambhavād | evaṁ saty ātmādīnām apy abhāvād yad etad **anātmādikam** aviparyāsatvena grhītaṁ | **tad api** tarhi tyajyatāṁ pratiśedhyābhāve pratiśedhasyābhāvāt | yadā caivam anātmādikam na sambhavati tadā tad api svarūpato 'vidyamānatvād ātmādivat kathaṁ na viparyāsaḥ syāt | tasmā jātijarāmarāṇasaṁsārācāraka_ **āgārabandhanān** mumukṣubhir aṣṭāv apy ete viparyāsas tyājyāḥ ||

1) Concerning the verse number, see Ye 2011a: 400, n. 1 ad XXIII.19. (2) Missing in LVP.

3) Po: manyasye. 4) LVP: vidyamānasya.

§258 **tad api**_iti | **anātmādikam** | **āgāre bandhanaṁ** tṛṣṇā |

Ad MMK XXIII.23

[LVP 470.4–13] atrāha | yadi viparyāsanirodhād avidyā nirudhyate asti tarhy avidyā yasyā evaṁ viparyayanirodhān nirodho bhavati | na hy¹⁾ avidyamanānāyā²⁾ gagaṇacūtalatāyāḥ prahṇopāyānveṣaṇam asti | tasmād vidyata evāvidyā | tan nirodhopāyānveṣaṇasadbhāvāt | tataś ca santi taddhetukā rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ | kleśasadbhāvāc cāsty eva saṁsāre bhavasantatiḥ ||

ucyate | aho hi nāmātimahadanarthapāṇḍityaṁ³⁾ parasya **yo hi nāma** sarvātmanā_ **atyanta-duḥkha**_āyāsakleśāsamañjase⁴⁾ saṁsāre⁵⁾ nirantaraphullaphalaprada- **saṁkleśaviṣavṛkṣe**⁶⁾ parārthodayabaddhakakṣaiḥ⁷⁾ sādhubhiḥ prajñopāyamahānilabalair nirśeṣaṁ tad- **unmūlyamānena**⁸⁾ **kevalaṁ** na **sāhāyyena**_avatiṣṭhate | api khalu **tad**-unmūlakānām⁹⁾ atimahānilabalānām iva bhāvasadbhāvavādamahāśailāyamāna ivātivirodhitayā 'vasthito (‘bhavān āhopuruṣikayā’¹⁰⁾ **tasyaiva** kleśaviṣapādapasya jātijarāmarāṇasokāyāsavisaraduḥkhaikaphalasya sutarām **bhāvābhiniveśa**-toyasekair **āropaṇam** ādriyate ||

1) LVP: tarhy 2) R: °mānāyāṁ. 3) R: °pataṇḍityaṁ. 4) Po: °āsamamañjasa°.

5) Po, R: saṁsāra°. 6) Po: °phalaprade. 7) LVP: °odayasambaddha°. 8) LVP: °mānair na.

9) R: tanmūlakānām. (10) R: bhagavān āha | puruṣi°. See LVP n. 5.

§259 **yo hi nāma** bhavān **saṁkleśaviṣavṛkṣe** | **unmūlyamānena** **sahāyyī**bhāvam upagacchati | **kevalaṁ tasyaiva viṣavṛkṣasya** **bhāvābhiniveśa** satoyair **āropa**^[5b5] **ṇaṁ** karoṣīti | **atyantaduḥkhaṁ** ca | aśeṣās ca kleśās ca tair asamās cāsau saṁsāraś ca | **tad** iti viṣavṛkṣaḥ |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 472.3–473.10] yathoktam āryasamādhirāje |

“yo rajyeta yatra vā rajyeta yena vā rajyeta | yo **duṣyeta** yatra vā duṣyeta yena vā duṣyeta | yo muhyeta yatra vā muhyeta yena vā muhyeta | sa tad dharmman na samanupaśyati tad dharmmaṁ nopalabhate | sa tad dharma samanupaśyann anupalabhamāṇaḥ arakto ’pūṣṭo ’mūḍho ’viparyastacittaḥ samāhita ity ucyate | tīrṇṇaḥ pāraga ity ucyate | sthūlagata ity ucyate kṣemaprāpta ity ucyata iti vistarāḥ ||

ādarśapṛṣṭe tatha tailapātre **nirīkṣate nāri mukham alaṁkutaṁ** |

sā tatra rāgaṁ janayitva bālā pradhāvito kāma gaveṣamāṇā || [SR IX.9]

mukhasya saṁkrānti yadā na vidyate bimbe mukhaṁ nai kadāci labhyate |

mūḍho yathā sā janayeta rāgaṁ tathopamān jānatha sarvadharmān || [SR IX.10]^{...1)}

ityādiḥ || tathā |

rūpeṇa **darśitā** bodhī **bodhiye** rūpa **darśitaṁ** |

viśabhāgena śabdena uttaro dharma deśitaḥ || [SR XXIV.1]

[LVP 473] śabdena uttaraṁ rūpaṁ gambhīraṁ ca sabhāvataḥ |

samaṁ rūpaṁ ca bodhiś ca nānātvaṁ me na labhyate || [SR XXIV.2]

yathā nirvvāṇa gambhīraṁ śabdenā saṁprakāśitaṁ |

labhyate na ca nirvvāṇaṁ sa ca śabdo na labhyate || [SR XXIV.3]

śabdaś cāpy atha nirvvāṇaṁ ubhayaṁ tan na labhyate |

evaṁ śūnyeṣu dharmmeṣu nirvvāṇaṁ saṁprakāśitaṁ || [SR XXIV.4]

nirvvāṇaṁ nirvṛtī cuttā nirvāṇaṁ ca na labhyate |

apravṛtṭi eṣa dharmmāṇāṁ yathā paścāt tathā parā || [SR XXIV.5]

sarvadharmmaḥ svabhāvena nirvvāṇasamasādrśāḥ |

jñātā naiṣkramyasārehi ye yuktā buddhabodhaye || [SR XXIV.6]

[LVP 473.6–10] tathā

parinirvṛta **lokita** śūrā yehi sabhāvata jñātīmi dharmmaḥ |

kāmaguṇair hi carati ’saṁgā saṁga vivarjaya satva vinenti || [Unidentified] | iti |

(1) Cf. Cūppers 1990: 25

§260 **duṣyeta** | duṣavaikṛtye | **nārisvamukhamalaṅkṛtā nirīkṣate** | rūpakāye na **bodhi-darśitā** | **bodhyā rūpakāyo** lakṣaṇo jvalo **darśitaḥ** | **viśabhāgena** dharmatāvilakṣaṇena saṁvṛtyātmani ṣaṣṭhī śabdeneno(?) ti śabdena | **apravṛtṭi nirvāṇaṁ** sārāḥ prabhānaṁ **lokita**_iti loke |

trayoviṁśatitamaḥ || 23 ||

Ad MMK XXIV.1

On Duḥkhasatya-: Quotation

[LVP 476.10–14] yathoktam

ūrṇāpakṣma yathaiva hi karatalasamsthaṁ na vedya¹⁾ pumbhiḥ |
akṣigataṁ tu ^{(...tad eva²⁾} hi janayaty aratiṁ ca pīḍāṁ ca ||
karatalasadrśo ³⁾ bālo na vetti ^{(...saṁskāraduḥkhatāpakṣma |}
akṣisadrśas⁴⁾ tu vidvān tenaivodvejyate⁵⁾ gāḍham || iti |

NB. =AbhiKBh 329.12–15. 1) LVP: vidyate; Ox: na v(i)+++mbhiḥ.2) AbhiKBh: tathaiva. 3) Po: hi.

4) Ox: °duḥkhatā++++drśas. 5) =R, AbhiKBh. Po: °odvijate; Ox: °odvijyate.

§261 **ūrṇāpakṣma**_iti eṣa roma |

On Mārgasatya-

[LVP 477.3–4] asati ca duḥkhanirodhe kuto duḥkhanirodhagāminī ^{(...pratipad} **āryāṣṭāṅga-**
mārgānugā¹⁾ bhaviṣyatīti mārgasatyam api nāstīti |

1) R, LVP: āryāṣṭāṅgamārgānugā pratipad; Ox: pratipad āryāṣṭāṅgamārgā.

§262 **āryāṣṭā**^[5b6] **ṅgamārgānugā**_iti | samyaksamkalpa ityādilakṣaṇamārgagāminī |

Ad MMK XXIV.3, 4, 5a: Four Grades of Saintship (catvāri phalāni)

[LVP 478.4–481.4] yadā caivaṁ duḥkhaparijñānādikaṁ nāsti tadāsminn asati srotaāpatti-
sākṛdāgamyānāgāmyarhatphalākhyam¹⁾ phalacatuṣṭayaṁ nopapadyate | katham kṛtvā | iha
kleśānām ^[LVP 479] prahāṇam **sampiṇḍitam**²⁾ phalākhyam pratilabhate | tadyathā³⁾ |

1) **samyojanatraya**prahāṇe sati ṣoḍaśe mārga ^[LVP 480] 'nvayajñānakṣaṇe yat kleśaprahāṇam tat
srotaāpattiphalaṁ ||

2) kāmāvacarāṇām bhāvanāprahātavyānām kleśānām **adhimātram**adhyamṛdūnām prakārāṇām
punar adhimātramadhyamṛduprakārabhedena pratyekaṁ bhidyamānānām **nava** prakārā bhavanti |
tatra kāmāvacara**ṣaṣṭa**kleśaparakāraparikṣaye vimuktimārga ^[LVP 481] yat prahāṇam tat sakṛdāgami-
phalaṁ |

3) teṣām eva kāmāvacarāṇām kleśānām navamaparakāra⁴⁾kleśaparikṣaye vimuktimārga yat ⁴⁾
kleśaprahāṇam tad anāgāmiphalaṁ |

4) rūpārūpyāvacārāṇām kleśānām ^{(...bhāvanāprahātavyānām bhūmau⁵⁾} bhūmau navaparakā-
bhedabhinnānām⁶⁾ yāvan naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanabhūmikanavamakleśaparakāraparikṣaye⁷⁾
vimuktimārga yat prahāṇam tad arhatphalaṁ ity etāni catvāri phalāni ||

1) Ox: śrotrā. 2) R: piṇḍitam. 3) Ox: tathā. 4) Ox: tat. 5) R: °prahātavyābhūmau.

6) R: °prakāradebhā. 7) Ox: °kleprakāra °.

§263 **sampiṇḍitam** iti | iyantaṁ kleśan hatvā 'mukaphalabhāgi bhavatīti | **samyojana-**
trayaṁ iti | **satkāyadrṣṭir** ekā | **antagrāhadrṣṭiḥ** tājñātīyatvāt tatraiva praviṣṭā | **śīlavrata-**

parāmarśo dvitīyaḥ | tatra dr̥ṣṭiparāmarśaḥ praviṣṭaḥ | vicikitsā tritīyā tatra mithyādr̥ṣṭiḥ praviṣṭā iti trayam | śeṣam rāga-pratigha-māna-avidyā catuṣṭayam | dhātutrayastham hantavyam ava^[5b7]tiṣṭhate |

NB. Concerning the references to these *anūsāyas*, see below.

Darśanaprahātavya-

[LVP 481.10–11] **iha hi** ṣoḍaśān mārge 'nvayajñānakṣaṇāt¹⁾ pūrve²⁾ ye pañcadaśa kṣāntijñāna-**kṣaṇāḥ**³⁾ | tadyathā traidhātukaduḥkhābhisamaye duḥkhāḥ lambanāś⁴⁾ catvāraḥ kṣāntijñānakṣaṇāḥ |

1) Ox: °jñānalakṣaṇāt. 2) Po: pūrvam. 3) Po: kṣaṇāḥ; Ox: °jñānalakṣaṇās. 4) LVP duḥkh[asaty]ālam-
banāś.

§264 **iha hi** ityādinā **kṣaṇānām** utpattikramam āha |

NB. The division of the passages below is based on Tanji 2006. See also the table of the contents in n. 62 (Tanji 2006: 150).

[LVP 481.12–484.5] a) tatra katame traidhātuka-**duḥkha**-abhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣāntijñāna-**kṣaṇāḥ** | **tadyathā** |

a)₁ (°**kāma**-avaca^[LVP 482]ra-**duḥkhadarśana**-prahātavyasatkāyāntagrāhamithyādr̥ṣṭidr̥ṣṭiparāmarśa-
śīlavrataparāmarśavicikitsārāgapratighamānāvidyā-ākhyā-**daśa**-anūsāya-pratipakṣa¹⁾ anitya-
duḥkhasūnyānātmākārotpannaḥ²⁾ kāmāvacaraduḥkhasatyāḥ lambana **ānantarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇaḥ**³⁾
duḥkhe **dharmajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇa** ekaḥ⁴⁾ |

1) Ox: kāmāvacara | duḥkhadarśanaprahātav. ++++++śī+ta °. 2) Ox: °ātmākā+++kāmā °.
3) R: ° mārgakṣaṇe. 4) Ox: e+.

a)₂*) tadāḥ lambanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhe **dharmajñāna**-kṣaṇo dvitīyaḥ |

*) Lost in Ox.

a)₁ (°evaṁ **rūpārūpya**-avacaraduḥkhasatyāḥ lambanaḥ¹⁾ **pratighavarjita**-anantarokta-**aṣṭādaśa**²⁾-
anūsāyapratipakṣo³⁾ (°duḥkhādyākārotpannaḥ **ānantarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇo**⁴⁾ duḥkhe 'nvayaya-
jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas tritīyaḥ |

1) Ox: +++++.āvacara °. 2) 9 anūsāyas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively.
3) Ox: °aṣṭādaś(anūsāyapratipakṣo). 4) Ox: ++++++Iyamārga °.

a)₂ tadāḥ lambanākāra (°eva ca¹⁾ (°vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhe 'nvayajñānakṣaṇaś caturthaḥ ||²⁾

1) R: evaṁ. 2) Ox: (v)imuktimā(rga)ala++++nvayajñān(a)++++.

b) (°yathā caite traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhasatyābhisamaye kṣāntijñānakṣaṇāś¹⁾ catvāraḥ evaṁ

b)₁ **kāma**-avacara-**samudaya**-darśanaprahātavyamithyādr̥ṣṭidr̥ṣṭiparāmarśavicikitsārāgaprati-
ghamānāvidyā-ākhyā-**sapta**-anūsāyapratipakṣo²⁾ hetusamudayaprabhāvapratyayākārotpannaḥ
kāmāvacarasamudayasatyāḥ lambana³⁾ **āna**^[LVP 483]**ntarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇaḥ** samudaye **dharmajñāna**-
kṣāntikṣaṇa ekaḥ |

1) Ox: ++++++nāś. 2) Ox: °mithyādr̥ṣṭi(d)r̥ṣṭi+++++v(i)dyākhyā °.
3) Po: °samudasatyā °.

b)₂ tadāḥ lambanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇaḥ samudaye¹⁾ **dharmajñānakṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ |

1) Po: samudaya.

b)₁ evaṃ **rūpa-ārūpya** avacarasamudayasatyāḷambanaḥ¹⁾ pratighavarjitānantarokta-**dvādaśa**²⁾ anuśayapratipakṣaḥ³⁾ samudayasatyākārotpanna **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇaḥ** samudaye 'nvaya-jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas tr̥tīyaḥ |

1) Po: °āḷambana; R: °satyāla. 2) 6 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively.

3) Po: °dvādaśānuyā; Ox: pra++++tānantaro°.

b)₂ tadāḷambanākāra eva ca¹⁾ vimuktimārgalakṣaṇaḥ samudaye 'nvayajñānakṣaṇas caturthaḥ | ity ete traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhasamudayasatyābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ ||

1) Missing in Po and Ox.

c) yathā caite catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ traidhātukaduḥkhasamudayasatyābhisamaya evaṃ

c)₁ **kāma** avacaraduḥkhanirodhadarśanaprahātavyasamudayokta-**sapta** anuśayapratipakṣo nirodhasāntapraṇīṭaniḥsaraṇākārotpannaḥ kāmāvacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyāḷambanaḥ **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo** nirodhe **dharmajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇa**¹⁾ ekaḥ |

1) Po: °kṣāntilakṣaṇa.

c)₂ tadāḷambanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhanirodhe¹⁾ **dharmajñāna-kṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ |

1) =R. Tib. sdug bsngal 'gog pa la. See de Jong 1978: 242. Po, Ox, LVP: nirodhe.

c)₁ etair evākārai (°**rūpārūpya** avacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyāḷambanaḥ pratighavarjita-**dvādaśa**²⁾ anuśayapratipakṣa ānantarya-mārga-**lakṣaṇo**³⁾ rūpārūpyāvacaraduḥkhanirodhe²⁾ 'nvaya-jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas tr̥tīyaḥ |

1) Missing in Po. 2) 6 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 3) LVP: nirodhe.

c)₂ tadāḷambana¹⁾ eva ca²⁾ vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo nirodhe 'nvayajñāna-kṣaṇas caturthaḥ |

ity ete traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ ||

1) Po, Ox: tadāḷambana. 2) Missing in Po and Ox.

d) (°yathā caite traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhanirodhābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ |¹⁾ evaṃ

d)₁ **kāma** avacaraduḥkhanirodhagāmi-**mārga**-darśanaprahātavyanirodhokta anuśayeṣu śīlavrata-parāmarśam aṣṭamaṃ prakṣīpya **aṣṭa** anuśayapratipakṣo mārganyāyapratipannairyāṇikākārotpannaḥ²⁾ (°**kāma** ava^[LVP 484] caraduḥkhanirodhagāmi-mārgāḷambana **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo** mārge **dharmajñāna-kṣānti-kṣaṇa** ekaḥ |³⁾

1) Missing in Ox and LVP. 2) Po: °nairyāṇikāḷambana. 3) Missing in Po.

d)₂¹⁾ tadāḷambanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo mārge **dharmajñāna-kṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ²⁾ |

1) Missing in Po. 2) R: dvitīyaṃ.

d)₁ (°etair evākārai **rūpārūpya** avacaraduḥkhanirodhagāmimārgāḷambanaḥ¹⁾ pratighavarjita²⁾ **caturdaśa**³⁾ anuśayapratipakṣa **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo**⁴⁾ mārge 'nvayajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇas tr̥tīyaḥ |

ity ete pañcadaśa kṣaṇā darśanamārgābhidhānāḥ ||

1) Po: Missing. See note 2) of 1) above. 2) =Po, Ox, R. LVP: °varjita°. 3) 7 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 4) Ox: Folio 94b ends with ānanta. Folio 95a is lost.

§265 **dharmajñānakṣānti-dharmajñāne** kāmādhātāv eva | **anvayajñānakṣānti-anvayajñāne rūpārūpya**-dhātāv eva jñeye | **kāme duḥkhadarśane** heyāḥ | 10 | **samudaye** | 7 | **nirodhe** | 7 | **mārge** | 8 | **rūpe duḥkhadarśane** heyāḥ | 9 | **samudaye** | 6 | **nirodhe** | 6 | **mārge** | 7 | **arūpye duḥkhadarśanaheyāḥ** | 9 | **samudaye** | 6 | **nirodhe** | 6 | **mārge** | 7 | etā **tadyathā**-ityā^[5b8] dinā āha | yad anantaraṃ kleśavimukto 'smīti kapāṭavidhāna-

rūpaṁ 'duḥkhe **dharma-jñānam** utpadyate | kleśavimuktirūpaṁ coranikāśana svarūpaṁ duḥkhe **dharma-jñānarūpaṁ ānantarya-lakṣaṇam** ucyate | rūpārūpya_ avacarayoḥ duḥkham ekīkṛtyālambya_ **anvayajñānakṣānty-anvayajñānābhyāṁ** hanyate | ūrdhva-**pratighavarjitatvāt** dhātudvaye 'py aṣṭādaśanānuśayā heyāḥ |

Srotaāpanna-

[LVP 484.6–9] eṣu vyavasthita āryaḥ srotaāpattiphalasākṣātkriyāyai pratipannaka ity ucyate | ṣoḍaśe tu mārge 'nvayajñānasthitaḥ sa srotaāpanna ity ucyate |

(...ta ete...¹⁾ '**ṣṭāśītir** anuśayāḥ²⁾ satyānāṁ darśanamātreṇa bhāvanāṁ anapekṣyaiva prahīyanta iti kṛtvā darśanaprahātavyā ity ucyante³⁾ |

1) Po: yathaite. 2) Po, R: anuśayā. 3) Po: unte.; R: ucyate.

§266 piṇḍena_ **aṣṭāśītir** bhavanti |

Bhāvanāprahātavya-

[LVP 484.10–486.7] **yathā**-drṣṭasatyākārabhāvanayā tu ye paścāt prahīyante te bhāvanā-prahātavyāḥ | te ca daśa_anuśayā bhavanti¹⁾ | **kāmāvacarā rāga-pratigha-māna_avidyāḥ** | rūpāvacarā eta²⁾ eva pratighavarjitā^[LVP 485] trayāḥ | ārūpyāvacarāś ca trayā eta eva_iti daśa bhavanti ||

1) Po: sambhavanti. 2) R: ta. See de Jong 1978: 242.

ete ca yathoktena nyāyena **bhūmau bhūmau navadhā** bhidyante **kāmadhātau caturṣu dhyāneṣu caturṣu cārūpyeṣu** | ekaikasya ca kleśaprakārasya¹⁾ prahāṇārtham²⁾ ānantaryavimuktimārgabhedenā dvau dvau jñānakṣaṇau vyavasthāpyete kleśakṣaṇaviparyayaṇa | **adhimātra**-adhimātro hi kleśaprakāro (...mṛdumṛdubhyām ānantaryavimuktimārgābhyām³⁾ prahīyate | yāvan mṛdumṛdukleśaprakāro...⁴⁾ 'dhimātrādhimātrābhyām jñānakṣaṇābhyām prahīyate | sthūlaṁ hi malamalāprayatnasādhyāṁ sūkṣmaṁ tu mahāprayatnasādhyāṁ rajakavastradhāvanasādharmyeṇeti⁵⁾ vijñeyaṁ ||

1) Po: °prakāṇasya. 2) R: °ārtham. 3) R: mānantaryavimuktimārgābhyām.

(4) Po: mṛdukleśaprakāro. 5) R: mahāprayatnarajakavastradhāvena sādharmyeṇeti. .

Sakṛdāgāmin-

tatra darśanamārgād ūrdhvaṁ¹⁾ (...kāmāvacarabhāvanāprahātavyaṣṭakleśaprakārapratipakṣa-vimuktimārgākhyajñānakṣaṇād arvāg jñānakṣaṇāvasthita...²⁾ (...āryaḥ sakṛdāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | sakṛd imāṁ lokam āgatya parinirvāṇāt sakṛdāgāmī_ity³⁾ ucyate | tatphalārthaṁ pratipannapakāḥ prayogasthaḥ sakṛdāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | **ṣaṣṭe** tu kṣaṇe **sakṛdāgāmī**⁴⁾ ||...⁵⁾

1) R: mārgārdha. (2) R: °ṣaṣṭaklepra °; Po, R: °ākhyajñānād; Po: °arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu.

3) R: sakṛdāgāmīty. 4) R: sakṛdāgāmī; LVP: sakṛdāgāmī[ty ucyate]. 5) Missing in Po

Anāgāmin-

(...ṣaṣṭāt kṣaṇād ūrdhvaṁ navamakleśaprakāraprahāṇavimuktimārgakṣaṇād arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu...¹⁾ vartamāna āryo 'nāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | (...anāgatyemaṁ lokam tatraiva

parinirvāṇā^[LVP 486]d anāgāmīty ucyate |²⁾ tatphalārtham³⁾ pratipannako prayoga-
sthaḥ⁴⁾ 'nāgāmīphalapratipannaka ity ucyate | **navame** tu kṣaṇe '**nāgāmī** ity ucyate ||

1) Po: see the above note. 2) Po: punar asmin lokam anāgamād anāgamīti. 3) Po: °tphalā °.

4) Missing in Po and R.

Arhat-

kāmāvacaranavamavimuktimārgakṣaṇād¹⁾ ūrddhvaṁ naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanabhūmika-
navamakleśaparakāraprahāṇavimuktimārgakṣaṇād²⁾ arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu³⁾ vartamāna āryo 'rthat-
phalapratipannaka⁴⁾ ity ucyate⁵⁾ | sadevamānuṣāsurāt lokāt pūjārhatvād arhann ity ucyate |
tatphalārtham⁶⁾ pratipannakaḥ prayogasthaḥ⁷⁾ ('arhatphalapratipannaka ity ucyate |⁸⁾
bhavāgrika-navamakleśaparakāraprahāṇāt tu navamavimuktimārge vyavasthito 'rhan bhavati ||

1) R: kāmāvacare navamā. 2) Po: °bhūmikan navamā. 3) Po: kṣaṇeṣu. 4) Po: 'rhatphalasthā.

5) Po: ucyante. 6) R: tatphartham. 7) Po: prayogaphalasthaḥ. 8) Missing in Po and R.

§267 **yathā**_iti | yena | **bhūmāv** iti | **navabhūmayaḥ** | **kāmadhā**^[6a1]**tur** ekaḥ | **catvāri**
dhyānāni | **arūpyāni** ca | tatra **kāmāvacarā rāga-pratigha-māna_avidyāḥ** | pratyekaṁ
nava nava prakārāḥ kriyante | teṣāṁ **adhimātram** ādim kṛtvā yāvantam
madhya**ṣaṣṭh**aparakāram caturṇām api pratyekaṁ hatvā **sakṛdāgāmī** | teṣāṁ eva
pratyekaṁ **navamaṁ** hatvā '**nāgāmī** | trīṇy api phalāni kāmadvātāv eva | evaṁ
prathamadhyāne kleśatrayam iti pratyekaṁ nava nava prakārakṛtvā hatvā | evam eva
yā^[6a2]vad **bhavāgrasyāpi** hatvā **arhā** bhavanti |

Quotation

[LVP 486. 9–487.4] yathoktaṁ sūtre |

prṣṭasya¹⁾ devarājena **śakreṇa vaśavarttinā** |

kṛṣṭatām²⁾ **yajamānānām** prāṇinām **puṇya-kāṅkṣiṇām** ||

^[LVP 487] kurvatām śraddadhānānām puṇyam aupadhikam sadā |

sukṣetram **te** pravakṣyāmi³⁾ yatra dattam⁴⁾ mahatphalam ||

pratipannakāś catvāraś catvāraś ca phalasthitāḥ |

eṣa saṁgho ('**dakṣiṇīyo vidyā-carāṇa**-sampanna iti |⁵⁾

NB. Lost in Ox. Cf. SN I: 233 (LVP, n. 4).

1) LVP, R: prṣṭaḥ sa. 2) R: kṣṭatīm. 3) R: pravakṣāmi. 4) Po: dāttam 5) R: °sāmpadeti.

§268 **vaśaḥ** svabhūvananirmāṇasāmarthyam | **kṛṣṭatām kāṅkṣiṇām puṇyānām** |
yajamānānām | dadatām | **te** | tava **śakrasya** | dakṣiṇām deyavastrārhanṭīti **dakṣiṇīyāḥ** |
pūrvanivāsānusrītiḥ | vyupapattiḥ | āśravakṣayajñānāni **vidyā** | etāny eva **carāṇāḥ** |
sarvatragamanāt |

Madhyo'ddeśika-

[LVP 489.1–3] **Madhyoddeśikā** tu¹⁾ Mahāvastūpadiṣṭabhūmivyavasthayā prathamabhūmisthitaṁ
bodhisatvam utpannadarśanamārgam²⁾ vyācakṣaṇāḥ saṁghāntaḥpātinam vyācakṣate | tadā
saṁghe cāsati bodhisatvo 'pi nāstīti katham buddho bhaviṣyatiṭi spaṣṭam evaitat |

NB. Missing in Ox. 1) R, LVP: ca 2) R: upannā.

§269 **Madhyoddeśikā** | Mahāsāmghikāḥ |

MMK XXIV.7

[LVP 490.6–7]

atra brūmaḥ **śūnyatāyām na tvaṃ vetsy prayojanaṃ** |

śūnyatām **śūnyatārthaṃ ca** tata evaṃ vihanyase || [MMK XXIV.7]

NB. Missing in Ox.

§270 **śūnyatāyām prayojanaṃ na vetsy | śūnyatārthaṃ ca na vetsy** |

Ad MMK XXIV.11

[LVP 494.15–495.12] tad evaṃ yaḥ saṃvṛtiparamārthalakṣaṇasatyadvayasya¹⁾ vyavasthām *akṛtvā*²⁾ śūnyatām³⁾ varṇayati taṃ tathāvidhaṃ pudgalaṃ

[LVP 495] vināśayati durdṛṣṭā śūnyatā mandamedhasam |

(“sarpo yathā **durgrhīto**”⁴⁾ vidyā vā duṣprasādhitā || [MMK XXIV.11]

saṃvṛtisatyam⁵⁾ hy ajñānamātrasamutthāpitaṃ niḥsvabhāvaṃ buddhvā tasya paramārthalakṣaṇāṃ śūnyatām pratipadyamāno **yogī** nāntadvaye patati | kiṃ tad āśīdyad idānīm nāstīty evaṃ pūrvam (“bhāvasvabhāvānupalambhāt paścād”⁶⁾ api nāstitāṃ na pratipadyate | pratibimbākārāyās ca lokasaṃvṛter abādhanāt karmakarmaphaladharmādharmādikam api na bādhyate⁷⁾ | na cāpi paramārtham bhāvatve⁸⁾ samāropayati | niḥsvabhāvānām eva padārthānām karmaphalādidarśanāt (“sasvabhāvānāṃ cādarśanāt”⁹⁾ ||

yas tv evaṃ satyadvayavibhāgam (“apaśyan śūnyatām saṃskārāṇām”¹⁰⁾ paśyati sa śūnyatām paśyan mumukṣur (“nāstitāṃ vā”¹¹⁾ saṃskārāṇām parikalpayet yadi vā śūnyatām kāmcid bhāvataḥ satīm¹²⁾ tasyās cāśrayārtham bhāvasvabhāvam api parikalpayet¹³⁾ | ubhayathā cāsyā durdṛṣṭā śūnyatā niyataṃ (“vināśam parikalpayet”¹⁴⁾ |

1) Po: °paramārthasatyadvayalakṣaṇa °. 2) R, LVP: apākṛtya. 3) Ox: +++. (4) Po: durgrhīto yathā sarpo. 5) Po: saṃviti °. 6) Ox: °lambhā++ścād. 7) Ox: bādhyate. 8) =Po. Tib. dngos po nyid du. Ox, R, LVP: bhāvasvabhāvatvena. 9) Missing in Po. 10) Ox: apaśya+++skārāṇām. 11) Ox: ca for vā; R: nāstitānām. 12) Ox, R: satī. 13) Ox: ++(ka)lpayet. 14) LVP: vināśayet.

§271 **durgrhīto** viparītagrahaḥ | na vā^[6a3]rtata iti **yogī** vyasanaṃ pratipakṣaḥ |

Quotaion from the RĀ

[LVP 496.7–13] (“yathoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |

aparo ’py asya durjñānām **mūrkhaḥ** paṇḍitamānikaḥ |

pratikṣepavinaṣṭātmā¹⁾ yāty avīcim adhomukhaḥ || [RĀ II.20] iti |

evaṃ tāvad²⁾ abhāvato³⁾ gr̥hyamāṇā śūnyatā grahītāram vināśayati || ⁴⁾ (“atha bhavān śūnyatām”⁵⁾ parikalpayet tad āśrayāṇām ca saṃskārāṇām astitvaṃ | evaṃ api nirvāṇagāmini mārge **vipratipannatvāc** chūnyatopadeśa⁶⁾ eva vihvalo jāyeta⁷⁾ | tad evaṃ bhāvarūpeṇāpi śūnyatā gr̥hyamāṇā grahītāram vināśayati ||

(1) Ox: Lost until °k(ṣe)p(a)(vinaṣṭ)ātmā. 2) Ox: tā++. The remaining text in this part is lost.

3) =Po. R: abhāvo; LVP: abhāvena. 4) Po: The remaining text hereafter is missing. 5) See de Jong 1978. Cf. Tib. ci ste bcom ldan 'das rnam kyī stong pa nyid. 6) R: śūnyatāpadeśa. 7) R: jāyat.

§272 **aparo 'pi mūrkhah asya śūnyatārthasya | vipratipannatvād** iti viparītatvena |

Ad MMK XXIV.12: Quotation from the Catuspariṣatsūtra

[LVP 498.9–499.2] yathokta¹⁾ sūtre |

atha bhagavato 'cirābhisambuddhasyaitad²⁾ abhavat | adhigato mayā dharmo gambhīro **gambhīrāvabhāsaḥ | atarko** ('**tarkāvacaraḥ** sūkṣmaḥ³⁾) paṇḍitavijñavedanīyaḥ | sacet tam ahaṁ pareṣāṁ **ārocayeyam** pare ca me na **vibhāvayeyuḥ** | sa mama **vighātaḥ** syāt **klamathaḥ** syāc cetaso '**nudayaḥ** ^[LVP 499] syāt || ('^{yan} nv⁴⁾) ahaṁ ekākī arāṇye pravivikte dṛṣṭadharmasukhavihāram anuprāpto vihareyam iti vistaraḥ ||

NB. See E. Waldschmidt (ed.), Das Catuspariṣatsūtra, II: 108–110: 8.2–3 (de Jong 1978: 243).

1) Po: yathokta. 2) Po: vinā. 3) Ox: °āvaca++++ḥ. 4) R: emv(?).

§273 vicāreṇa **gambhīrāvabhāsaḥ | atarko** 'nābhilāpyatvāt | **atarkāvacāra** | ūhādir ahitatvāt | **āropayeyam** | pratipādayeyam | **vibhāvayeyuḥ** | udgrhṇīyuḥ | **vighāto** nirarthakaḥ | **klamathaḥ** khedaḥ | **anudayaḥ** sukhādyabhāvaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIV.15

[LVP 501.10–502.2] ('^{tad} evaṁ āsmākīṇe pakṣe supariśuddhatare¹⁾ sarvavyavasthāsv²⁾ aviruddhe vyavasthite

³⁾ pratītya darmān ('^{adhigacchate} vidū na cāntadṛṣṭī ya karoti niśrayam^{5)...}4)

sahetu sapratyaya dharma jānatī ahetu apratyaya nāsti dharmateti⁶⁾

bhagavadvacanāt | **atisthūle atyāsanne tadviruddhe** ca svakīye pakṣe doṣavati atimaudhyā⁷⁾ ('^{yathā} vad avasthitau guṇadoṣāvapaśyan⁸⁾)

^[LVP 502] sa tvaṁ doṣān ātmanīyān⁹⁾ asmāsu paripātayan¹⁰⁾ |

aśvam¹¹⁾ evābhirūḍhaḥ sann aśvam¹¹⁾ evāsi vismṛtaḥ || [MMK XXIV.15]

1) Ox: Lost until ++riśuddhatare. 2) Po: °vyavasthā. 3) The following verse is reproduced in LVP

505.10–14. 4) Ox: Lost after adh(i). 5) R: niśrayam. 6) Ox, R: dharmeti. 7) Ox: at(i)m(au).yā(d).;

R: atimaughād.; LVP: atimogho. See de Jong 1978: 243. 8) Ox: (yathā)+++++doṣāva+(ś)yan.

9) Po., Ox, R: ātmīnān.

10) Po: pariṇāmayan.

11) Po: ghoṭām. See also LVP, n. 2.

§274 **atisthūle** bhavan mate | gambhīryābhāvād **atyāsanne | tadviruddhe** asmat-^[6a4] pakṣaviruddhe |

Ad MMK XXIV.19: Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 505.4–8] yathokta¹⁾ śatake |

apratītyāstītā nāsti kadācit kasyacit²⁾ kvacit |

na kadācit kvacit kaścid vidyate tena śāśvataḥ || iti²⁾ | [CŚ IX.2]

ākāśādīni kalpyante nityānīti pṛthagjāṇaiḥ |

laukikenāpi teṣv arthān na paśyanti **vicakṣaṇāḥ** || iti | [CŚ IX.5]

NB. Missing in R. 1) LVP tathoktrṇ. 2) Missing in Po.

§275 **laukikenāpi** iti na kevalaṃ | lokottareṇa jñānena | athānabhidheyān | **vicakṣaṇa** āryaḥ |

Cf. CŚT ad IX.5 (Suzuki 1994: 180.9–11): tathā hi padārthasvabhāvapaṇḍitā ākāśābhidhāne prayujyamāne laukikenāpi jñānena nābhidheyān nāma kimcit svarūpam upalabhante yathā prthivyādyabhidhāneṣu kāṭhinyādikam |

Ad MMK XXIV.40: Quotation from the *Dhyāyitamūṣṭi*

[LVP 516.14–517.4] tasya tathāgataśāsane pravrajitasyaivam bhavati | ahaṃ śīlavān ahaṃ brahmacārī | ahaṃ saṃsāraṃ samatikramiṣyāmi | ahaṃ nirvāṇam anuprāpsyāmi | ahaṃ duḥkhebhya mokṣyāmi | sa kalpayatīme dharmāḥ kuśalā ime dharmā akuśalā (...iti |...) ime dharmāḥ prahātavyā ime dharmāḥ sāksātkartavyāḥ | duḥkhaṃ parijñātavyaṃ²⁾ samudayaḥ prahātavyo nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyo mārgo bhāvayitavyaḥ | sa kalpayati | anityāḥ sarvasaṃskārāḥ ādīptāḥ sarvasaṃskārāḥ | yan nv ahaṃ sarvasaṃskārebhyaḥ phalāyeyaṃ | tasyaivam avekṣamāṇasyotpadyate | nirvitsahagato manasikāraḥ | **animittapurogataḥ** | tasyaivam bhavati eṣā sā duḥkha-parijñā yeyam eṣān dharmāṇāṃ parijñātasyaivam bhavati | yan nv ahaṃ samudayaṃ prajaheyaṃ | sa sarvadharmebhya ārtīyate³⁾ | jehrīyate | vitarati | vijugupsate | uttrasyati | santrasyati | santrāsam āpadyate | tasyaivaṃ^[LVP 517] bhavati | iyaṃ eṣān dharmāṇāṃ sāksātkriyā | idaṃ samudayaprahāṇaṃ yad idaṃ ebhya dharmebhya 'rtīyanā⁴⁾ tasyaivaṃ⁵⁾ bhavati nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyaḥ | samudayaṃ⁶⁾ kalpayitvā nirodhaṃ saṃjñānāti | tasyaivam bhavati | eṣā sā nirodhasāksātkriyā | tasyaivaṃ bhavati yan nūnam ahaṃ mārgam⁷⁾ bhāvayeyaṃ | sa eko rahogataḥ | tān dharmān manasikurvan śamathaṃ pratilabhate |

NB. LVP 516.5–518.1 = 295.12–298.15. See also Yonezawa 2006: 147.

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: prahātavyaṃ. 3) =Po, Ox. R: ārtīyate. See de Jong 1978: 244.

4) =Po, Ox. R: ārtīyanā. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.* 5) Po: tasyaiva. 6) Po: dvayaṃ; R: sa dvayaṃ;

Ox: +y(aṃ). Tib. de gnyis su brtags nas. See de Jong, *ibid.* 7) Ox: etām.

§276 **animittapurogata** iti | vikalpanimittarahitaḥ |

[LVP 517.5–11] tasya tena nirvitsahagatena¹⁾ manasikāreṇa śamatha utpadyate | tasya sarvadharmaṣu²⁾ cittāṃ na pralīyate³⁾ prativahati pratyudāvartate | tebhyaś cārtīyate⁴⁾ jehrīyate | anabhinandanācittam utpadyate || tasyaivam bhavati mukto 'smi sarvaduḥkhebhya na me bhūya uttarī kimcit karaṇīyam arhann asmīti | ātmānaṃ saṃjñānāti || sa maraṇakālasamaya utpattim ātmano deveṣu paśyati | tasya **kāṃkṣā** vicikitsā ca bhavati buddhabodhau sa vicikitsāpatitaḥ⁵⁾ | kālagato mahānirayeṣu prapatati | tat kasya hetoḥ | yathāpīdam⁶⁾ anutpannān sarvadharmān vikalpayitvā⁷⁾ tathāgate vicikitsāṃ vimatim utpādayati ||

1) Po: °sagate. 2) Po: °dharmme. 3) Ox: pratilīyate. 4) =Po, Ox. R: cārtīyate. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.*

5) LVP: °pātitaḥ. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.* 6) Ox: yathā cedarī. 7) Po: tathā.

§277 **kāṃkṣā** | vācyam |

[LVP 517.12–518.6] atha khalu mañjuśrīḥ kumārabhūto bhagavantam etad avocat | kathaṃ punar bhagavan catvāry āryasatyāni draṣṭavyāni | bhagavān āha | yena mañjuśrīr anutpannāḥ sarvadharmaḥ drṣṭās tena duḥkhaṃ parijñātārī | yenāsamutthitāḥ sarvadharmaḥ drṣṭās tasya samudayaḥ prahīṇaḥ | yenātyantaparinirvṛtāḥ sarvadharmaḥ drṣṭās tena nirodhaḥ | sāksātkṛtāḥ | yenātyantaśūnyāḥ sarvadharmaḥ drṣṭās tena mārgo bhāvitaḥ | yena mañjuśrīr evaṃ catvāry

āryasatyāni dr̥ṣṭāni sa na kalpayati ^(“na vikalpayati”¹) | ime dharmāḥ kuśalāḥ | ime dharmā¹ akuśalāḥ ²) ime dharmāḥ prahātavyāḥ | ime dharmāḥ sākṣātkartavyāḥ | duḥkhaṃ parijñātavyaṃ samudayaḥ prahātavyo nirodhaḥ sākṣātkartavyo mārgo bhāvayitavya iti | ³) tathā hi sa taṃ dharman na samanupaśyati nopalabhate⁴) yaḥ parikalpyeta⁵) bālaprthagjanāḥ ⁶) tv etān dharmān kalpayanto rajyanti ca ^(“duṣyanti ca”⁷) | muhyanti ca | sa na kaṃcid dharmam **āyūhati niryūhati**⁸) | tasyaivam anāyūhato 'niryūhataḥ traidhātuke cittam na sajjati | ajātaṃ sarva^[LVP 518] traidhātukaṃ samanupaśyati⁹) | māyopamaṃ svapnopamaṃ pratiśrutakopamam evaṃsvabhāvān sarvadharmān paśyann anunayapratighāpagato bhavati sarvasatveṣu | tatkaśya hetoḥ tathā hi sa tān dharmān nopalabhate | yatrānūñyate vā pratihanyate¹⁰) vā | sa ākāśasamena cittena buddham api na samanupaśyati | dharmam api na samanupaśyati saṃgham api na samanupaśyati | sa sarvadharmān śūnyān iti samanupaśyan¹¹) na kvacid dharme ^(“vicikitsām utpādayati | avicikitsan”¹²) nirupādāno bhavati nirupādāno **nupādāya** parinirvātīti vistarāḥ ||

- 1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: dharmā. 3) LVP: [tat kaśya hetoḥ |]. 4) Missing in Po and Ox.
5) Po: parikalpyet. 6) Po: punas. 7) Missing in R. 8) Missing in Ox. 9) Po: paśyati.
10) Ox: ° hanyeta; R: ° halye. 11) Ox: samanupaśyati. 12) vicikitsaḥ san.

§278 **āyūhaniryūho** grahanaparityāgau | **anupādāya** na kim api nimittikṛtya |

caturviṃśatitamam || 24 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 25

[Po: 74b1–77b8; Ox: 102a4–106b6; R: 96b9–101b10]

Ad MMK XXV.1

[LVP 519.6–520.9] iha hi bhagavatā uṣitabrahmacaryāṇān tathāgataśāsanapratipannānām dharmānudharmapratipattiyuktānām pudgalānām dvididham nirvāṇam upavarṇitaṃ sopadhiśeṣaṃ nirupadhiśeṣaṃ ca |

tatra niravaśeṣasyāvidyārāgādikasya **kleśa**-gaṇasya **prahāṇāt sopadhiśeṣaṃ** nirvāṇam iṣyate | tatropadhīyate 'sminn ātmasneha ity upadhiḥ | upadhiśabdenāmaprajñaptinimittāḥ¹) **pañca** upādāna-**skandhā** ucyante | ^(“śiṣyata iti śeṣaḥ”²) | upadhir eva ^(“śeṣa upadhiśeṣaḥ”³) | saha upadhiśeṣeṇa vartata iti sopadhiśeṣaṃ | kim tan nirvāṇaṃ | tac ca skandhamātrakam eva kevalam satkāyadr̥ṣṭyādikleśataskarahitam avaśiṣyate | nihataśeṣacauragaṇagrāmamātrāvasthāna-sādharmyeṇa⁴) tat sopadhiśeṣaṃ nirvāṇaṃ ||

^[LVP 520] yatra tu nirvāṇe skandhamātrakam api nāsti tan ^{(5. “nirupadhiśeṣaṃ} nirvāṇaṃ | nirgata upadhiśeṣo⁵) 'sminn iti kṛtvā | nihataśeṣacauragaṇasya⁶) grāmamātrasyāpi vināśasādharmyeṇa⁴) | **tad eva** cādhikṛtyocyate |

abhedi kāyo nirodhi ^{(2. “saññā} vedaṇā yaccha rahiṃsu saccā

copaśamo⁷) saṃskārāṇāṃ viññāṇam arthe gamedīti

tathā |

asaṃlīnena kāyena vedanām adhvāsayan⁷⁾ |

⁽⁸⁾...**pradyotasya**_iva nirvāṇam vimokṣas tasya cetasa^{...} iti |

tadevaṃ nirupadhiśeṣaṃ nirvāṇaṃ **skandhānāṃ nirodhāṃ** labhyate ||

1) Po: °pratijñapti °. 2) Ox: [defect]. 3) Ox: śeṣaḥ. 4) Po: °sādharmmeṇa. (5) Ox: nirupadhi^{...}
[defect]padhi °. 6) Ox: °caugaṇasya. 7) R, LVP: adhyavāsayat. (8) Ox: pradyo[defect].

§279 **kleśa-prahāṇāt sopadhiśeṣaḥ | pañca-skandha-nirodhān** nirupadhiśeṣaḥ | **śiṣyata**
iti | śaṃsasū anuśiṣṭau | **tad eva**_iti **nirupa**^[6a5]**dhiśeṣaṃ** | **abhedi** vinaṣṭaṃ |
āryāśrāvako **'saṃlīnena** dhyānarahitena | **pradyotasya** pradīpasya |

Ad MMK XXV.3

[LVP 522.3–10] atha syād yady api nirvāṇe na santi kleśāḥ na cāpi skandhās tathāpi nirvāṇād arvāg
vidyante | tatas teṣāṃ parikṣayān nirvāṇam bhaviṣyatīti |

ucyate | tyajyatām ayaṃ grāho | yasmān ¹⁾ nirvāṇād arvāk svabhāvato vidyamānānāṃ na²⁾
punar abhāvaḥ śakyate kartum | tasmān nirvāṇābhilāṣiṇā tyajyaiṣā kalpanā | vakṣyati³⁾ hi |

nirvāṇasya ca⁴⁾ yā **koṭiḥ koṭiḥ** saṃsaraṇasya ca |

na tayoṃ antaraṃ kiñcit susūkṣmam api vidyate [MMK XXV.20] iti |

tad evaṃ⁵⁾ nirvāṇe na kasyacit prahāṇaṃ nāpi kasyacin nirodha iti vijñeyam* | tataś ca
niravaśeṣakalpanākṣayarūpam⁶⁾ eva nirvāṇaṃ |

1) Po: na. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Po: kakṣyati. 4) Missing in Po. 5) Po: eva. 6) R: °kalpakṣaya °.

*Ad MMK XXV.3

[LVP 521.12–14] yad dhi naiva prahīyate rāgādivat | nāpi prāpyate śrāmaṇyaphalavat | nāpy
ucchidyate skandhādivat | yac cāpi na **nityam** aśūnyavat | tatsvabhāvato 'niruddham anutpannam
ca sarvaprapañcopaśamalakṣaṇaṃ nirvāṇam uktaṃ |

§280 **koṭiḥ** paryantaḥ | **nityaṃ** sadā |

Quotation of the SR IX.26cd

[LVP 523.6–13] āha |

astīti nāstīti ca kalpanāvatām evaṃ carantāna na duḥkha śāmyati | [SR IX.26cd] iti |
astīti bhāvasadbhāvakalpanāvatām Jaiminiya-Kaṇāda-Kāpilādīnām¹⁾ Vaibhāṣikaparyantānām
nāstīti ca²⁾ kalpanāvatām nāstikānām apāpagatiniṣṭhānām **tad anyeṣāṃ vā** atītānāgata-
saṃsthāna **avijñapti**-viprayuktasaṃskāranāstivādinām³⁾ tadanyadastivādinām⁴⁾ (°kalpitasva-
bhāvasya nāstivādinām^{...}⁵⁾ paratantrapariniṣpannasvabhāvayor astivādinām (°evam astināsti-
vādinām evaṃ^{...}⁶⁾ carantāna⁷⁾ na (°duḥkhaṃ saṃsāraḥ^{...}⁸⁾ śāmyatīti ||

1) Po, Ox: Vaiśeṣika for Jaiminiyā; Po: °Kāpilakā. 2) Missing in Po. 3) R, LVP: atītānāgata-
saṃsthānām vijñaptiviprayuktasaṃskār[āṇām] nāstivādinām. Ox: °nāstikavādinām for
°nāstivādinām. 4) Po: °anyāstivādinām. (5) Missing in Po. (6) Ox: eva. 7) R: caratām.
8) Po: duḥkhasaṃ.

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 41.

§281 **tad anyeṣāṃ vā**_iti Sautrāntikānām | **avijñapti** samvararūpā |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 524.1–4]

yathā saṁkitena **viṣasaṁjñāta** abhyupaiti no cāpi koṣṭhagatu so viṣupātyate ca |

(¹evam eva **bālu**¹) pagato **ahu**²) **mahya** eṣo **saṁjñāya** jāpi mriyate ca sadā abhūto iti || [Rgs XXII.6]

1) The Urtext of the LT*: evaṁ bālā api (?). 2) Po: aṅga.

§282 **yathā** śuṇṭhīm **viṣabuddhyā** bhakṣitvā maraṇatrāsād udaragatam api pātayati | na paramārthatas tadviṣaṁ | **evaṁ bālā api**_iti | viṣe viṣasaṁjñitayā | **ahu** | ahaṁ | **mahya** | mama |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 524.7–9] yathoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |

na cābhāvo 'pi nirvāṇaṁ kuta eva **asya** bhāvatā |

bhāvābhāva-parāmarśakṣayo nirvāṇam ucyata [RĀ I.42] iti

§283 **asya**_iti nirvāṇasya | bhavati_iti **bhāvābhāvaḥ** |

Ad MMK XXV.10

[LVP 530.4–11] (¹kiṁ cānyat |

prahāṇaṁ cābravīc chāstā bhavasya **vibhavasya** ca |

tasmān na bhāvo nābhāvo nirvāṇam iti yujyate || [MMK XXV.10]

tatra sūtra¹) uktaṁ | ye kecid bhikṣavo **bhavana** bhavasya **niḥsaraṇaṁ** paryeṣante vibhavana vā 'parijñānaṁ²) tat teṣāṁ iti | (³ubhayaṁ hy etat parityājyaṁ bhavatrṣṇā⁴) vibhavatrṣṇā⁴) ca | na caitan nirvāṇaṁ prahātavyam uktaṁ bhagavatā | kiṁ tarhy aprahātavyaṁ⁵) | tad yadi nirvāṇaṁ bhāvarūpaṁ (⁶syād abhāvarūpaṁ⁶) vā | tad api prahātavyaṁ (⁷bhavaty eva⁷) | na ca prahātavyaṁ | tasmān na bhāvo nābhāvo¹) nirvāṇam iti yujyate ||

1) Ox: [defect]. 2) R: parijñānaṁ. (3) Ox: ubha[defect]. 4) LVP: °ve trṣṇā. 5) R: prahātavyaṁ.

(6) Missing in Po. (7) LVP: bhavet.

§284 **vibhavo** ^[6a6] abhāvaḥ | **bhavana** bhāvarūpatvena | **niḥsaraṇaṁ** nirvāṇaṁ |

Ad MMK XXV.11

[LVP 531.1–5]

bhaved (¹abhāvo bhāvaś¹) ca nirvāṇam (²ubhayaṁ yadi |

bhaved abhāvo bhāvaś ca mokṣas tac ca na yujyate || [MMK XXV.11]

yadi bhāvābhāvobhayarūpaṁ¹) nirvāṇaṁ syāt tadā bhāvaś cābhāvaś³) ca mokṣa iti syāt | tataś ca yaḥ saṁskārāṇām **ātmalābhas tasya ca vigamaḥ** sa eva mokṣaḥ syān na ca saṁskāra eva mokṣa iti yujyate | ata evāha | tac ca na³) yujyata iti ||

1) R: bhāvā 'bhāvāś. 2) Ox: ubhaya[defect] (bhāva)ś ca m(okṣas) [defect]. 3) Missing in Po.

§285 **ātmalābha** iti bhāvarūpaḥ | **tasya ca vigama** rūpa ity abhāvarūpaḥ |

Ad MMK XXV.16

[LVP 533.1–534.2] yadi hi bhāvo nāma kaścīti¹⁾ syāt tadā tatpratīṣedhena naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam ity eṣā²⁾ **kalpanā** | yadi³⁾ kaścīd abhāvaḥ syāt tadā tatpratīṣedhena naivābhāvo nirvāṇam syāt | yadā ca bhāvābhāvāv eva na stas tadā tatpratīṣedho 'pi nāstīti | tasmān ('naiva bhāvo naivābhāvo'⁴⁾ nirvāṇam iti yā kalpanā sāpi ('nopapadyata eveti'⁵⁾ na yuktam etat ||
kiṁ cānyat |

naivābhāvo naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam yadi vidyate |

naivābhāvo naiva bhāva iti kena tad ahyate || [MMK XXV.16]

yad etan nirvāṇam⁶⁾ naivābhāvaṁ naiva bhāvarūpam astīti parikalpyate | ('kena tadānīm'⁷⁾ taditthamvidham⁸⁾ nobhayarūpam nirvāṇam astīty ahyate | grhyate | prakāśyate vā | kiṁ tava⁹⁾ nirvāṇe kaścīd evamvidhaḥ pratipattā'sti | atha nāsti | yady asty¹⁰⁾ evam sati nirvāṇe 'pi tavātmā syān | na ceṣṭaṁ nirupādānasyātmano 'stivābhāvāt | atha nāsti tadā kena tad itthamvidham nirvāṇam astīti paricchidyate | saṁsārāvasthitaḥ paricchinnatīti ced | yadi saṁsārāvasthitaḥ paricchinnatīti | sa kiṁ **vijñānena** paricchinnatīti | uta **jñānena** | yadi vijñāneneti¹¹⁾ parikalpyate | tan na yujyate | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmān nimittāmbanāṁ vijñānaṁ na ca nirvāṇe kiṁcin nimittam asti | tasmān na tat tāvad **vijñānena** ālambyate | **jñānena** api na jñāyate | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmāt jñānena hi śūnyatāmbanena bhavitavyaṁ | tac cānutpādarūpam eveti | kathaṁ ('tenāvidyamāna-svarūpeṇa naivābhāvo'¹²⁾ naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam iti grhyate | sarvaprapañcātītarūpatvāt¹³⁾ jñānasyeti | [LVP 534] tasmān na kenacin nirvāṇam naivābhāvo naiva bhāva ity vyajyate | anajyamānam aprakāśyamānam agrhyamānaṁ tad evam astīti na yujyate ||

1) Po, R: syāt. 2) R: eṣāṁ. 3) Po: ca. 4) Po: naivābhāvo naiva bhāvo. 5) R: °padyatānuveti.

6) Po: yadi. 7) Po: kenedānīm. 8) Ox: °vidhi. 9) R, LVP: tatra. 10) Ox: api. 11) Ox: vijñānena.

12) Ox: °rūpeṇaivābhāvo. 13) Ox: °prapa[defecat]patvāt.

§286 añjana | **kalpanā** | **vijñānena** sāmvr̥tena | **jñānena** pāramārthikena |

Ad MMK XXV.17

[LVP 534.3–9] sarvathā yathā ca¹⁾ nirvāṇa etāś **catasraḥ kalpanā** na ('sambhavanti | evam'²⁾ nirvāṇādhigantary api tathāgata etāḥ kalpanā³⁾ na sambhavantīti⁴⁾ pratipādayann āha |

(5) **param nirodhād bhagavān** **bhavati** ity eva nājyate |

na bhavaty ubhayam ceti⁶⁾ ('nobhayaṁ vā'iti'⁷⁾ nājyate || [MMK XXV.17]

uktaṁ hi pūrvam |

ghanagrāho grhītas tu yenāstīti tathāgataḥ |

(8) nāstīti vā vikalpaṁ⁹⁾ sa nirvṛtasya vikalpayet¹⁰⁾ [MMK XXII.13] iti |

evam tāvat **param nirodhād bhavati tathāgato na bhavati vā** ity⁶⁾ (10) nājyate | etat¹¹⁾ dvayasyābhāvād

(11) **ubhayam** ity api nājyate | ubhayasyābhāvād eva¹²⁾ | **nobhayam** iti nājyate | na ca¹²⁾ grhyate ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) Ox: sambhavaty evam. R: sambhava bhāvaṁ. 3) Ox: kalpanām eva.

4) Po: na sambhavantīti. 5) Ox: [defect] gavān. 6) R, LVP: ceti. 7) Missing in R. LVP: nobhayaṁ ceti.

8) Ox: nāsti [defect]. The readings in Chapter XXII are as follows: Po: nāstīti vā vikalpaṁ sa

nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. Ox: nāstīti vā vikalpayaṁ sa nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. R: nāstīti sa vikalpayaṁ

nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. 9) R, LVP: kalpayaṁ. 10) Ox: [defect]. 11) Ox: ubhaya[defect]va.

12) Missing in Po.

§287 **catasra** iti bhāvābhāvobhaya-**kalpanāḥ** | tathā **nirodhāt param tathāgato bhavati na bhavati** | **ubhayaṁ nobhayam vā**_iti catasraḥ kalpanāḥ na santi |

MMK XXV.21

[LVP 536.1–2]

(1) param nirodhād antādyāḥ śāśvatādyās ca dṛṣṭayaḥ |
nirvāṇam **aparāntaṁ** ca pūrvāntaṁ ca samāśritāḥ ||⁽¹⁾ [MMK XXV.21]
(1) Ox: [defect]nirodhād anādyāḥ[defect]ntaṁ ca pūrvāntaṁ ca samāśritāḥ |.

§288 **aparāntam** iti saṁsārasya_iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XXV.23

[LVP 537.5–10]

kiṁ tad eva kim anyat kiṁ¹⁾ śāśvataṁ kim aśāśvataṁ |
aśāśvataṁ śāśvataṁ ca kiṁ vā nobhayam apy atha || [MMK XXV.23]
caturdaśa_apy etāny avyākṛtavastūni | asati bhāvasvarūpe naiva yujyante | yas tu bhāvasvarūpam
adhyāropya tadvigamāvigama²⁾ etā dṛṣṭī³⁾ utpādyābhiniviśate tasyāyam abhiniveśo
nirvāṇapuragāminam⁴⁾ panthānam viruṇaddhi sāmśārikeṣu ca duḥkheṣu niyojayatīti vijñeyam ||
1) Po: ki. 2) Po: °vigamāvigamata. 3) Ox: dṛṣṭār. 4) Po: nirvāṇagāminam.

§289 **kin tad eva kim anyac** ca_iti dṛṣṭidvayaṁ pra^[6a7]kṣipyā **caturdaśa** |

Ad MMK XXV.24

[LVP 538.2–539.2] yadā tu |

sarvopalambhopaśamaḥ prapañcopaśamaḥ śivaḥ |
na kvacit kasyacit kaścid dharmo buddhena deśitaḥ || [MMK XXV.24]
tadā kuto 'smākaṁ yathoktadoṣaprasaṅgaḥ | iha sarveṣāṁ prapañcānāṁ nimittānāṁ ya¹⁾
upaśamo 'pravṛttis tan nirvāṇaṁ | sa eva copaśamaḥ prakṛtyā_evopaśāntatvāc chivaḥ | vācām
apravṛtter vā prapañcopaśamaḥ cittasyāpravṛttele śivaḥ | kleśānām apravṛttyā²⁾ vā prapañcopa-
śamo janmāpravṛttyā vā³⁾ śivaḥ | kleśaprahāṇena vā prapañcopaśamo niravaśeṣavāsanāprahāṇena
⁴⁾ vā śivo | jñeyānupalabdhya vā ⁽⁵⁾prapañcopaśamaḥ | jñānānupalabdhya⁽⁶⁾ śivaḥ ||
yadā caivaṁ buddhā bhagavantaḥ sarvaprapañcopaśāntarūpe⁶⁾ nirvāṇe śive⁷⁾ 'sthānayogena⁸⁾
sthitā⁹⁾ **nabhasīva** haṁsarājāno sthitaḥ¹⁰⁾ **svapuṇyajñāna-sambhāra-pakṣapātavāte**¹¹⁾ **vātaś** ca
gagane gaganasya¹²⁾ **akimcanatvāt**¹³⁾ | tadā sarvanimittānupalambhān na ^[LVP 539] kvacid deveṣu vā
manuṣyeṣu vā na kasyacid ⁽¹⁴⁾devasya vā manuṣyasya vā na kaścid dharmāḥ⁽¹⁵⁾ sāmkleśiko¹⁵⁾ vā
vaiyavadāniko¹⁶⁾ vā deśita iti vijñeyam ||

1) Ox: yad. 2) Po: apravṛtter. 3) Missing in R, LVP. 4) Po: vā | prapañcopaśamo niravaśeṣavāsanā
prahāṇena. (5) Ox: prapañco[defect]palabdhya. 6) Po: °opaśamaśāntarūpe. 7) Po: śivo.
8) R: °yogema. 9) Missing in R, LVP. 10) Po: 'sthitaḥ. 11) Ox: °jñāna[defect]pātavāte.
12) Po, R: gaganam. 13) Ox: °ākīncinatvāt. (14) Ox: de[defect]ḥ. 15) R: sāmkleśikam.
16) R: vayavā.

§290 **nabha** api nirvāṇaṁ | tatra **pakṣapādatapāte** pakṣiṇaḥ santi | **punyajñāna-**
sambhāra eva **vātas** tatra tathāgatāḥ santi | **akiñcanatvād** avastutvāt |

Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 540.7–9] uktaṁ ca ^{(1)...}bhagavatā |
anirvāṇaṁ hi nirvāṇaṁ⁽²⁾ lokanāthena deśitaṁ |
ākāśena kṛto granthir ākāśenaiva⁽²⁾ mocita iti |
(1) Ox: bhaga[defect]. (2) Po: ākānaiva.

§291 **ākāśena** | ākāśasamena tathāgatena |

[LVP 540.10–541.5] tathā | na teṣāṁ bhagavan buddhotpādo ^{(1)...}ye kasyacid dharmasya utpādaṁ vā
nirodhaṁ⁽²⁾ vā icchanti | na teṣāṁ bhagavan saṁsārasamatikramo ye nirvāṇaṁ bhāvataḥ
paryeṣante | tat kasya hetor | nirvāṇaṁ iti bhagavan yaḥ praśamaḥ sarvanimittānāṁ uparatiḥ⁽²⁾
sarva_iñjitaṁ⁽³⁾ **aniñjitānām**⁽⁴⁾ | tad ime bhagavan mo^[LVP 541]hapuruṣāḥ ^{(5)...}svākhyāte dharmavinaye⁽⁵⁾
pravrajya tīrthikadr̥ṣṭau nipatitā nirvāṇaṁ bhāvataḥ paryeṣante | ^{(6)...}tadyathā tilebhyas⁽⁶⁾ tailaṁ
kṣīrāt sarpiḥ | atyantaparinirvṛteṣu bhagavan sarvadharmeṣu ye nirvāṇaṁ mārganti tān aham
ābhimānikāms⁽⁷⁾ tīrthikān iti vadāmi | na bhagavan⁽⁸⁾ **yogācāraḥ** samyak pratipannaḥ⁽⁹⁾ kasyacid
^{(10)...}dharmasyotpādaṁ vā nirodhaṁ vā⁽¹⁰⁾ karoti | nāpi kasyacid dharmasya prāptim icchati
nābhisamayam⁽¹¹⁾ iti vistaraḥ ||

(1) Ox: [defect]dham. (2) Po: uparati. (3) R: sarvveñjita. (4) Po: añjitānām.
(5) R: svākhyātaṁ dharmavinaya. (6) Ox: [defect]bhyas. (7) Ox: abhimāniman. (8) Po: bhavan.
(9) R: °pannaṁ. (10) Ox: °syotpādanirodhaṁ. (11) Po: nābhisamaya.

§292 vidhimukhena vikalpapracaro niñjitaṁ | pratiṣedhamukhena **aniñjitaṁ** | **yoga**
eva **ācāro** vyavahāro yasya |

pañcaviṁśatitamam || 25 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 26

[Po: 77b8–82a1; Ox: 106b6–112a4; R: 101b10–107b2]

Ad MMK XXVI.1: Avidyā, Saṁskāra

[LVP 542.10– 543.4]

punarbhavāya saṁskārān avidyānivṛtas tridhā |
abhisamskurute yāms tair gatiṁ gacchati karmabhiḥ || [MMK XXVI.1]
tatrāvidyā⁽¹⁾ ’jñānaṁ tamo yathābhūtārthapracchādaḥ stimitatā⁽²⁾ ’vidyayā⁽³⁾ nivṛtaś chāditāḥ
pudgalaḥ punarbhavāya punarbhavārthaṁ punarbhavotpattiyartham abhisamskaroti | utpādayati
^[LVP 543] ^{(4)...}kuśalākuśala_aneñjyādi-cetanāviśeṣāms te saṁskārāḥ⁽⁴⁾ | te ca trividhāḥ kuśalākuśalā

anemjyās⁵⁾ ca | yadi vā kāyikā vācikā mānasās ceti | tāms trividhān karmalakṣaṇān saṁskārān
avidyānivrtaḥ pudgalaḥ karoti | taiś ca saṁskārair abhisamṣkṛtaiḥ karmabhiḥ karmasamjñitaiḥ tad
dhetukān gatiṁ gacchati |

- 1) Po: tatra vidyā 2) Po: timitatā. 3) Po: 'vidyāyā. (4) LVP: [yān]^[LVP 543] kuśalādicetanāviśeṣāms te
[punarbhavābhisamṣkārāt] saṁskārāḥ. Po: °ānīmjyādi°. 5) Po: anīmjyās. LVP: ānejyās.

§293 **aneñjyādi**_iti avyākṛtaṁ gr̥hyate |

Ad MMK XXVI.2cd: Nāmarūpa

[LVP 543.7–544.4] tata uttarakālān |

sam̐niviṣṭe ca¹⁾ vijñāne nāmarūpaṁ **niṣicyate** || [MMK XXVI.2cd]

^[LVP 544] tatra karmakleśāviddhan²⁾ tasmims tasminn upapattyāyatane nāmayatīti³⁾ nāma
samjñāvasēna⁴⁾ vārtheṣu nāmayatīti nāma | catvāro 'rūpiṇaḥ⁵⁾ skandhā nāmeti vyapadiśyate |
rūpyata iti rūpaṁ bādhyata ity arthaḥ | idaṁ ca rūpaṁ pūrvakaṁ ca nāma ubhayam etad
abhisamkṣīpya nāmarūpam iti vyavasthāpyate |

- 1) Ox, LVP: 'tha. 2) Ox: kleśā°. 3) Po: nanamatīti. 4) Ox: samjñāvat sa na. 5) Ox: rūpiṇaḥ.

§294 **niṣicyate** | vyavasthāpyate | **sam̐**^[6a8]**jñāvasēna** | ghaṭṭādivikalpavaśena |

Critique of 'Samānakāla' Theory

[LVP 544.5–545.6] tatra bimbapratibimbanyāyena svādhyāyadīpamudrāpratimudrādinyāyena vā
(^{...}māraṇāntikeṣu skandheṣu^{...}¹⁾ nirudhyamāneṣv ekasminn eva kṣaṇe tulādaṇḍa-nāmonnāma-
nyāyena²⁾ aupapattyāśīkāḥ³⁾ skandhā yathākarmākṣepata upajāyante || evaṁ⁴⁾ ca
bimbapratibimbamudrāpratimudrānyāyena⁵⁾ pratītyasamutpādaḥ sidhyati⁶⁾ |

^[LVP 545] tulādaṇḍanāmonnāmanyāyena tu ⁷⁾ vijñānaṁ sanniviśata iti | yad⁸⁾ uktam tadbāla-**loka**-
bodha **anurodhena** samānakāla eva bhavapratibandhaḥ iti |

tathā samānena samānakālān

lokasya duḥkhaṁ ca (⁹⁾sukhodayaṁ ca |

hartuṁ ca kartuṁ ca^{...}) sadāstu śaktis-

tamaḥ prakāśaṁ¹⁰⁾ ca yathaiva bhānor iti |

- 1) Po: māraṇāntikeṣu satveṣu. 2) Ox: °daṇḍonnāmāvanāmānyāyeno°. LVP: °nyāyenaiva.
3) R: °aupapattyāśīkāḥ. 4) Po: etac. 5) Po: °pratimudrādinyāyena. 6) R: sidhyanti.
7) Ox, R, LVP: yad. 8) Po: yad. 9) Ox: [defect]. 10) Po: prakāraṁ.

§295 **tathā**_ityādinā sūrapāder api **loka**_anurodhena_uktam iti |

[LVP 545.7–546.2] na tu punaḥ pratītyasamutpādasvarūpavicakṣaṇānām¹⁾ evaṁ vaktuṁ yujyate |
(²...sāhacaryāditvam³⁾ **ekakṣaṇe**^{...}) tulādaṇḍanāmonnāmadr̥ṣṭānteneti⁴⁾ |

janmonmukhaṁ **na sad** idaṁ yadi jāyamānaṁ nāsonmukhaṁ **sad api** nāma nirudhyamānaṁ |

(⁵...**iṣṭaṇ** tadā katham idaṁ tulayā samānaṁ

kartrā vinā **janir iyaṁ** ca **na**^{...}) **yukta**-rūpāḥ || [MA VI.19]

ityādivacanāt | yathā bimbapratibimbamudrā-**pratimudrā**_ādinyāyānām⁶⁾ kṣaṇikatvaṁ (⁷...neṣyate
bhavadbhis tathā tasyāpi⁸⁾ bhāvasyotpādasamanantaradhvansinaḥ^{...}) | **kṣaṇikatvam** ayuktaṁ⁹⁾ | **yato**

jāti-jarāsthityanīyatākhyāni catvāri ^(10...)samśkṛtalakṣaṇāni **utpadyamānasya** bhāvasya¹¹⁾ bāhyasyādhyā^[LVP 546]tmikasya vā ekasminn eva kṣaṇe bhavantīti avada abhidharmapāṭhaḥ | tatra jātijarayoḥ parasparavirodhāt sthityanīyatayoś ca ekasminn eva bhāve na yugapatsambhava iṣyate sadbhiḥ |¹²⁾

- 1) Po: °rūpavicakṣaṇām. Ox: °rūpaparyavacakṣaṇānām. (2) Ox: [defect]ṇe. 3) Po: sahabhāvitvam.
4) Ox: °daṇḍonnāmāvanāma°. (5) Ox: [defect]. 6) Ox: [defect]tibimbamudrāpratimudrādi[defect].
R, LVP: °ādinyāyena. (7) Ox: neṣ[defect]manantara°. 8) R, LVP: °ānyasyāpi. 9) LVP: na yuktaṁ.
(10) Ox: °lakṣaṇā[defect]. 11) Missing in Po.

§296 **na sad iṣṭaṁ** | asad eva **iṣṭaṁ** | **sad api iṣṭaṁ** | **sad eva iṣṭaṁ** | **utpadyamānaṁ** | yaj janikṛyāyāḥ **karṭṛ**-tadabhāvāc ca **janir iyaṁ na yuktaṁ** | **pratimudrām** udakādau jñeyā | **yato jāti** ityādinā **kṣaṇikatva** abhāvam eva āha |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 546.3–8]

kṣaṇike¹⁾ (°sarvathā 'bhāvāt²⁾ kutaḥ kācit **purāṇatā** |
sthairyād akṣaṇike cāpi **kutaḥ** kācit **purāṇatā** || [RĀ I.68]
^(3...)yathānto 'sti **kṣaṇasya** evam ādimadhyāṇi ca **kalpyatām** |
tryātmakatvāt⁴⁾ **kṣaṇasya** evam na **lokasya kṣaṇaṁ sthitiḥ**⁵⁾ || [RĀ I.69]
ādimadhyā avasānāni cintyāni kṣaṇavat punaḥ |
ādimadhyā avasānatvaṁ na svataḥ parato ^(6...)pi vā⁷⁾ ||⁸⁾ [RĀ I.70]
1) Ox: [defect]ṇike. 2) Po: sarvvavibhāvāt. (3) Ox: [defect]. 4) R: ātmakatvāt. 5) R: sthiti.
6) Po: 'rthatvā.

§297 Ratnāvalyām | **abhāvāt** | sthityabhāvāt | **purāṇatā** jarjaratā vṛdhatvam ity arthaḥ | **sthairyān** nitya^[6b1]tvād | **akṣaṇike** kutaḥ **purāṇatā** | **kṣaṇasya** tāvad antyam **asti** ato **madhya** ādikam api **kalpyatām** | **kṣaṇasya** madhyādibhedena **tryātmakatvāt** kṣaṇa abhāvāt | kathaṁ **kṣaṇaṁ sthitiḥ** **lokasya** | **evam ādi-madhyā** ādir api trirūpaṁ syāt | **ekakṣaṇe** ślokaḍyuccāraṇaṁ | vyavahāreṇa ucyate |

Quotation from the Pūrvaśailanikāyānuvarttanāgāthā

[LVP 548.6–9]*⁹⁾

ṇa dviṇaddhām ṇa uparṇaṁ dharmadhātusamaṁ jagam |
satta dhātuṁ cedam śesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇā ||
tīsu adhvāsu **sattāṇaṁ** pakatī nopalambhatī |
sattadhātuṁ cedamśesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇetyādiḥ ||
*) Ox: ṇa viṇaddhām ṇa upa+ dharmmadhātusamaṁ jagam
sattadhātuṁ cedam śeśi eṣā loṇuvattaṇā |
tīsu adhāsu sattāṇaṁ pakatī nopalambhatī
satvadhātuṁ ca ca daṁśesi esa loṇuvattaṇetyādi
Cf. MABh ad VI.44 (LVP ed. 135. 5–12.).

§298 **sattāṇaṁ** satvānām |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 550.9–12]

yathaiva grāmāntari **lekha**-darśanāt kriyāḥ pravartanti prṭhak śubhāśubhāḥ |
na **lekha**-saṁkrānti girāya vidyate tathopamān jānatha sarvadharmān || [SR IX.7]
Cf. Cüppers 1990: 23.

§299 **lekho** likhanam |

Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 551.5–12]

yathā muñja pratītya balbajam **rajju vyāyāmbalena vartitā** |
ghaṭipattra sacakra **vartate** śam ekaikasu nāsti varttanā || [Lalit XIII.100]
tatha sarva**bhavāṅga-varttinī anyamanyopacayena** niḥśritāḥ |
ekaikasu teṣa **vartanī** pūrvam aparāntatu nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.101]

§300 hastaḥ **vyāyāmbalena varttitā rajju** | **vartate** | pravartayati | **vartinī** panthāḥ
bhavāṅgānām pravartanam ity arthaḥ | ^[6b2] **anyamanyopacayena** | anyopakāreṇa |

Quotation from the Pratītyasamutpādhādayakārikā

[LVP 551.13–15] ata evoktam ācāryapādaiḥ¹⁾ |

svādhyāyadīpamudrādarpaṇa-**ghoṣa**-arkakānta-**bīja**-amlaiḥ |
skandhapratisandhir asaṁkramaś ca vidvadbhir avadhārya²⁾ iti |

1) R, LVP: ācāryya-Nāgārjunapādaiḥ. 2) R, LVP: upadhāryau.

§301 **ghoṣaḥ** pratiśrutakā | **bījam** dhānyam |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 552.1–3] ^[LVP 552] Śatakaśāstre ca Āryadevena¹⁾ (‘mahābodhicaryā-**sthiraprasthānena**
cābhihitam²⁾ |

alātacakranirmāṇasvapnamāyāmbucandrakaiḥ |
dhūmikā-**antaḥpratiśrutkā**-marīcyabhraiḥ³⁾ samo bhavaḥ || [CŚ XIII.25] iti |

1) R, LVP: °āryadevapādair. (2) Po: mahābodhicayā . R, LVP: °prasthānasthitaiḥ. 3) Po:
°marīcyarccih.

§302 **sthiraprasthānam** cintyam | **antaḥ-pratiśrutkā** |

Nāmarūpa

[LVP 552.4–7] tad evarṁ bimbapratibimbādinyāyena mātuh kuṣsau (‘vijñāne saṁmūrcchite
vijñānapratyayaṁ nāmarūpaṁ¹⁾) niścayate | kṣarati prādurbhavatīty arthaḥ | (‘yadi hi²⁾ gatau
vijñānaṁ na³⁾ saṁmūrcchitam syāt tadā nāmarūpaprādurbhāvo na syāt | saced ānanda vijñānaṁ
mātuh kuṣṣim vāvakrāmeta | na tat **kalalam kalalavāya** samvarteta⁴⁾ iti vacanāt ||

1) R: vijñānasamūrcchitavijñānapratyaye nāmarūpe. (2) R: yad iha. LVP: yadīha. Tib: gal te.

3) Missing in Po. 4) Po: samvarttata.

§303 **kalalam** śukrādīḥ | **kalalavāya** śārīraṇiṣpattaye |

Ad MMK XXVI.3ab: *Ṣaḍāyatana*

[LVP 552.7–553.3] tad evaṃ |

niṣikte nāmarūpe tu ṣaḍāyatanasambhavaḥ | [MMK XXVI.3ab]

(“duḥkhotpattyāyattatvād āyadvārabhāvena”¹⁾ darśanaśravaṇaghrāṇarasasparśamanākhyam²⁾ [LVP 553] ṣaḍāyatanam nāmarūpahetukam upajāyate | sa³⁾ cakṣuṣā rūpāṇi dṛṣṭvā saumanasyasthānīyāny abhiniviṣate | abhiniviṣṭaḥ saṃ rāgajam dveṣajam mohajam karma karoti **ityādinā**⁴⁾ duḥkhotpattāy āyadvāratvaṃ ṣaṇṇām āyatanānām ||

(1) Po: °otpattyāyattatvād āyadvāra°; de Jong 1978: °otpattyāyatvād āyadvāra° based on R: °otpatty° āyadātvdād āyadvāra° and Tib: sdug bsngal 'byung ba la skyed par byed pa nyid du gyur pa'i phyir skye ba'i sgo'i dngos po nyid kyis. 2) Po: °rasanasparśana°. 3) Missing in Po. 4) R: karoty ādinā.

§304 **ityādinā**_iti | uktatvād iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XXVI.3cd, 4, 5abc: *Sparśa*

[LVP 553.3–554.5] tad evaṃ sambhūte ṣaḍāyatane uttarakālam |

ṣaḍāyatanam āgamyā saṃsparśaḥ saṃpravartate || [MMK XXVI.3cd]

kaḥ punar ayaṃ saṃsparśaḥ¹⁾ saṃpravartate²⁾ (“**katham vā pravarttata**”³⁾) iti pratipādayann āha | **cakṣuḥ** pratītya rūpāṇi ca **samanvāhāram** eva ca |

nāmarūpaṃ pratītya_evaṃ **vijñānam** saṃpravartate⁴⁾ || [MMK XXVI.4]

sannipātas trayāṇām yo rūpavijñānacakṣuṣām |

sparśaḥ saḥ | [MMK XXVI.5abc]

[LVP 554] tatra cakṣurindriyam pratītya rūpāṇi ca⁵⁾ samanvāhāram ca pratītya **manaskāram** viśayādivilakṣaṇaṃ samanantarapratyayaṃ vijñāna-**bījabhūtam** cakṣurvijñānam utpadyate | tatra **cakṣuḥ** ca **rūpa**_āyatanam **ca rūpaṃ** | samanvāhāras⁶⁾ tu **catuḥskandha**-lakṣaṇaṃ nāma | tad etat trayam **pratītya**_utpadyamānaṃ cakṣurvijñānam **nāmarūpaṃ** **pratītya**_utpadyate || tad evaṃ eṣām indriyaviśayavijñānānām trayāṇām yaḥ sannipātaḥ sahotpādaḥ anyonyopakāreṇa tulyam yā pravṛttil | saṃsprṣṭilakṣaṇaḥ⁷⁾ sparśaḥ |

1) R, LVP: katham vā 2) Po: | kaḥ punar ayaṃ saṃsparśaḥ |. 3) Missing in R and LVP. 4) Po: saṃvartate. 5) Missing in R. 6) R: samanvāram. 7) LVP: sa sprṣṭilakṣaṇaḥ. See LVP fn. 6.

§305 **katham vā pravartata** iti yad uktam tat kathayati | **cakṣur** ityādi | **samanvāhāram** skandhacatuṣṭayaṃ | **cakṣu rūpāṇi ca**_iti **rūpa**-skandhaḥ | etena **nāmarūpaṃ** uktam | tat **pratītya vijñānam pravartate** samanvāhārasya vyākhyānam^[6b3] **manaskāram** ityādi **bījabhūtam** ityantena |

Ad MMK XXVI.5cd: *Vedanā*

[LVP 554.5–8] tata uttarakālam |

tasmāt sparśāc ca vedanā saṃpravartate || [MMK XXVI.5cd]

iṣṭāniṣṭobhayaviparīta-viśayānubhūtiḥ viśayānubhavo vedanam vittir¹⁾ vedanety ucyate | (“sukhā duḥkhā”²⁾) **aduḥkhāsukhā** ca trividhā |

1) Po: vitti. 2) R, LVP: duḥkhā sukhā.

§306 **iṣṭāniṣṭobhayaviparīta**_iti | **aduḥkhāsukhā** vedanā |

Ad MMK XXVI.6ab: *Trṣṇā*

[LVP 554.10–555.6] tata uttarakālaṃ |

vedanāpratyayā trṣṇā | [MMK XXVI.6a]

[LVP 555] saṃpravartata iti **vartate**¹⁾ | vedanā pratyayo yasyās trṣṇāyāḥ | sā vedanā pratyayā | kiṃ viṣayā punaḥ sā trṣṇā vedanāviṣayaiva | kiṃ kāraṇaṃ | yasmād asau trṣṇāluḥ |

vedanārthaṃ hi trṣyate | [MMK XXVI.6b]

vedanānimittam evābhilāṣaṃ karotīty arthaḥ | katharaṃ kṛtvā | yadi tāvat sukhā vedanāsyopajāyate | sa tasyāḥ punaḥ punaḥ saṃyogārthaṃ paritrṣyate | atha duḥkhā tadā tasyā viṣaṃyogārthaṃ paritrṣyate | atha **aduḥkhāsukhā** tasyā²⁾ aparibhramśārthaṃ³⁾ trṣyata⁴⁾ ity evaṃ vedanārthaṃ hi⁵⁾ trṣyate |

1) Po: pravarttate. 2) R, LVP: api nityam. Missing in Tib. 3) Po: aparibhraśā. 4) R, LVP: paritrṣyata.

5) Missing in Po.

§307 **vartata** ity anuvartate | **aduḥkhāsukhā** ūrdhabhūmau |

Ad MMK XXVI.6cd: *Upādāna*

[LVP 555.6–9] sa evaṃ |

trṣyamāṇā upādānam upādatte caturvidham || [MMK XXVI.6cd]

sa evaṃ vedanāsv abhiniviṣṭaḥ saktas trṣṇāpratyayaṃ **kāma-drṣṭi**-śīlavrata ātmavāda-**upādāna**-ākhyāṃ caturvidhaṃ karmākṣepakāraṇaṃ¹⁾ parigrhṇāti | tad evāśya trṣṇāpratyayam **upādānam** bhavati ||

1) Po: karmmakṣepa°.

§308 **kāma**-upādānāṃ | tīrthya-**drṣṭy**-**upādānāṃ** | ya hetor dhetutvenopādānāṃ | devo bhaviṣyāmi_ity asav **upādānāṃ**

Ad MMK XXVI.8cd, 9: *Jarāmarāṇa*

[LVP 557.5–13] tata uttarakālaṃ |

jarāmarāṇa¹⁾ duḥkhādi śokāḥ saparidevanāḥ²⁾ || [MMK XXVI.8cd]

daurmanasyam upāyāsā jāter etat pravartate | [MMK XXVI.9ab]

jātihetukā ete jarāmarāṇādayaḥ pravartante || eṣāṃ³⁾ ca yathāsūtram eva vyākhyānaṃ veditavyaṃ | tatra skandhaparipāko jarā | jīrṇasya skandhabhedo marāṇaṃ | mriyamāṇasya⁴⁾ vigacchataḥ saṃmūḍhasya sābhiṣvaṅgo hṛdayasantāpaḥ śokaḥ | śokasamutthito⁵⁾ vākpralāpaḥ paridevaḥ | pañcendriyāsātānipāto duḥkhaṃ | mano 'niṣṭānipāto daurmanasyaṃ | duḥkhadaurmanasya **bahutvasarṃbhūtā** upāyāsā iti || tad evaṃ yathopavarṇitena nyāyena⁶⁾ |

kevalasyaivam etasya duḥkhaskandhasya **sambhavaḥ** || [MMK XXVI.9cd]

1) Po: jarāmarāṇaṃ. 2) Po: sapradevitāḥ. R: saparidevitāḥ. 3) R: yeṣāṃ. 4) Po: miya°. R: triya°.

5) R: samutthito. 6) Missing in Po.

§309 **sambhava** ity antakārikā | **bahutvasarṃbhūtā** bahutvenotpannāḥ |

Ad MMK XXVI.12: Quotation from the Śālistamba-sūtra

[LVP 561.7–562.2] tatrādhātṃkasya pratītyasamutpādasya pṛthivīdhātuh¹⁾ katamo²⁾ | yaḥ kāyasya saṁśleṣāt kaṭhinabhāvam abhinirvartayati³⁾ | ayam ucyate pṛthivīdhātuh | yaḥ kāyasya **anuparigraha**-kṛtyaṁ karoti | ayam ucyate abdhātuh | yaḥ kāyasya **aśītaṁ** pītaṁ **bhakṣītaṁ** paripācayati | ayam ucyate tejodhātuh | yaḥ kāyasyāśvāsaprasvāsakṛtyaṁ karoti | ayam ucyate vāyudhātuh | yaḥ kāyasyāntaḥśauṣīryam⁴⁾ abhinirvartayati⁵⁾ | ayam ucyate ākāśadhātuh | yo nāmarūpāṅkuram abhinirvartayati⁵⁾ naḍakalāpayogena⁶⁾ pañcavijñānakāyasaṁyuktaṁ⁷⁾ sāsravaṁ ca manovijñānam | ayam ucyate bhikṣavo vijñānadhātuh ||

tatra **asatām** eṣāṁ **pratyayānām** kāyasyotpattir na bhavati | yadā tv ādhātṃkikaḥ⁸⁾ pṛthivīdhātur avika^[LVP 562] lo bhavati | evam aptejovāyuvijñānākāśadhātavaś⁹⁾ cāvikalā bhavanti |

1) R: ° dhātu. 2) Po: katato. 3) Po: abhinivarttayati. 4) Po: ° antaḥśausīryam. 5) R: abhinivartayati.

6) R: ° kalapa °. 7) Po: ° saṁprayuktaṁ. 8) R: ādhātṃmika. 9) Po: aptejovijñānā °.

§310 **anuparigrahaḥ** | **aśītaṁ** bhaktasya | **bhakṣītaṁ** paryāṭadeḥ | **asatām** **pratyayānām** iti sambande ṣaṭ^[6b4] ṣṭhī |

[LVP 563.1–11] evam avidyāyāṁ satyāṁ viṣayeṣu rāga dveṣaṁ mohāḥ pravartante | tatra ye rāga dveṣaṁ mohā viṣeṣv amī saṁskārā ity ucyante | vastuprati-**vijñaptir** v vijñānaṁ | vijñānasahabhuvaś catvāraḥ skandhā arūpiṇaḥ upādāna ākhyās tan nāma | rūpaṁ catvāri mahābhūtāni copādāya rūpaṁ | tac ca nāma | ekadhyam abhisamkṣīpya tan nāmarūpaṁ | nāmarūpasamniḥśritāni (°indriyāṇi ṣaḍāyatanāṁ¹⁾) | trayāṇān dharmāṇāṁ sannipātaḥ sparśaḥ | sparśānubhavaṁ²⁾ vedanā | vedanā **adhyavasānaṁ** tṛṣṇā | tṛṣṇā-**vaipulyam** upādānaṁ | upādānanirjātaṁ³⁾ punar bhavajanakaṁ⁴⁾ karma bhavaḥ⁵⁾ | bhava hetukaḥ skandhapṛādurbhāvo jātiḥ | jātasya skandhaparipāko jarā | (°jīrṇasya skandhasya vināśo⁶⁾) maraṇaṁ | mriyamāṇasya saṁmūḍhasya sābhiṣvaṅgasyāntardāhaḥ śokaḥ | śokotthamālāpanaṁ paridevaḥ | pañcavijñāna-kāyasaṁyuktaṁ⁷⁾ asādhv⁸⁾ anubhavanaṁ duḥkhaṁ | (°manasā saṁyuktaṁ⁹⁾) mānasaṁ duḥkhaṁ daurmanasyaṁ | ye cāpy anya¹⁰⁾ evamādayaḥ upakleśās te¹¹⁾ upāyāsā iti ||

1) Po: ṣaḍāyatanam indriyāṇi. 2) R: ° ānubhavā. 3) R: tat. 4) R: ° janaka °. 5) Missing in R.

6) Po: jīrṇaśandhavināśo. 7) Po: ° saṁprayuktaṁ. 8) R: asātam. 9) Po: mānasā saṁprayuktaṁ.

10) R: anyatra. 11) Po: hy.

§311 **vijñaptir** avabodhaḥ | **adhyavasāna**-abhilāṣaḥ | **vaipulyaṁ** bahutvaṁ |

[LVP 564.1–6] tatra mahadandhakārārthenāvidyā | abhisamkaraṇārthena¹⁾ saṁskārāḥ | vijñānanārthena²⁾ vijñānaṁ | anyonyopastambhanārthena³⁾ nāmarūpaṁ | āyadvārārthena ṣaḍāyatanāṁ | sparśanārthena sparśaḥ | anubhavanārthena vedanā | paritarṣaṇārthena tṛṣṇā | **upādānārthena** **upādānaṁ**⁴⁾ | punarbhavārthena bhavaḥ | unmajjanārthena jātiḥ | paripākārthena jarā | vināśārthena maraṇaṁ | socanārthena śokaḥ | paridevanārthena paridevaḥ | kāyapari-pīḍanārthena⁵⁾ duḥkhaṁ | cittasaṁpīḍārthena⁵⁾ daurmanasyaṁ | upakleśanārthenopakleśaḥ⁶⁾ ||

1) R: abhisamkārārthena. 2) R: vijñānanārthena. 3) Po: ° opastambhārthena. 4) Po: upādāne °rtheno °.

5) Po: ° pīḍārthena. 6) R: upakleśārtheno °.

§312 **upādānārthena** yathoktena | **upādānam** uktalakṣaṇaṁ |

[LVP 566.7–16] (°yady apy ayaṁ pratītyasamutpādo 'nucchinno 'nupravarttate nadiśrotavat | atha cemāny asya dvādaśāṅgasya¹⁾) pratītyasamutpādasya catvāry āṅgāni saṁhātakriyāyāi hetutvena pravartante²⁾ | katamāni catvāri | yad utāvidyā tṛṣṇā karma vijñānaṁ (°ca | tatra³⁾) vijñānaṁ

(⁴...bījasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ |^{...}) (^{...}karma kṣetrasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ^{...}⁵) | **avidyā** **trṣṇā** ca (⁶...**kleśa**savabhāvatvena hetuḥ | karmakleśā vijñānabījaṃ^{...}) (⁷...janayanti | tatra karma vijñānabījasya kṣetrakāryaṃ karoti | trṣṇā vijñānabījaṃ^{...}) snehayati | avidyā vijñānabījam **avakirati** || asatām teṣāṃ⁸) pratyayānām vijñānabījasyābhinirvṛttir na bhavati || tatra karmaṇo naivam bhavati | ahaṃ (⁹...vijñānabījasya kṣetrakāryaṃ karomīti | trṣṇāyā api naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ vijñānabījasya¹⁰) snehakāryaṃ karomīti | avidyāyā api naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ vijñānabījam avakirāmīti | vijñānabījasyāpi naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ^{...}) ebhiḥ pratyayair janita iti ||

1) Ox: [defect]jṅgasya. 2) Po: varttante. 3) Missing in Po. R: ca | tatra vijñānaṃ ca tatra.

4) Ox: bījasvabhāvat[defect]. 5) Missing in R. 6) Ox: kleśa[defect]. 7) Ox: [defect] nabījaṃ.

8) Ox: eṣāṃ. 9) Ox: [defect]ham. 10) R: vijñānasya.

§313 **karma** saṃskārabhavau | **kleśā** **avidyātrṣṇe** | **avakirati** | upapattisvasthāne pratikṣipate |

[LVP 567.7–11] (¹...tadyathā pañcabhiḥ kāraṇaiś cakṣurvijñānam utpadyate | katamaiḥ^{...}) pañcabhiḥ | yaduta cakṣuḥ²) pratītya rūpaṃ cālokam cākāśaṃ³) ca tadjamanasikāraṃ ca pratītyotpadyate cakṣurvijñānaṃ | tatra (⁴...cakṣurvijñānasya cakṣur āśrayakṛtyaṃ karoti | rūpam ālambanakṛtyaṃ karoti | āloko 'vabhāsakṛtyaṃ karoti | ākāśam anāvaraṇakṛtyaṃ karoti | (^{...}tadjamanasikāraḥ **samanvāharaṇa**-kṛtyaṃ karoti |^{...}) asatām eṣāṃ pratyayānām cakṣurvijñānaṃ^{...}) notpadyate |

(1) Ox: [defect]. 2) Ox: cakṣu. 3) Po: ākāśaṃ. 4) Ox: ca[defect]. (5) Missing in R.

§314 **samanvāharaṇam** avikṣepaḥ |

[LVP 568.13–16] tadyathāgnir upādānato¹) jvalati | upādānavaikalyān na (²...jvalati | evam eva^{...}) bhikṣavaḥ (²...karmakleśajanitaṃ vijñānabījaṃ^{...}) | tatra tatropapattyāyatane³) pratisaṃdhau mātuh kukṣau nāmarūpāṅkuram abhinirvartayati⁴) | asvāmikeṣu dharmeṣu aparigraheṣu⁵) **māyā-lakṣaṇa-svabhāveṣv** amameṣv akṛtrimeṣu hetupratyayānām avaikalyāt ||

1) R, LVP: upādānapratyaye sati. (2) Ox: [defect]. 3) Ox, LVP: °āyatana °. 4) Ox: abhinivarttayati.

5) Po: parigraheṣu.

§315 **māyāyā** yal-**lakṣaṇaṃ** tatsvabhāveṣu |

[LVP 569.9–10] kathaṃ na saṃkrāntitaḥ | **visadṛśāḥ**¹) satvanikāyāḥ sabhāgajātyām²) jātīm abhinirvartayanti³) | ato na saṃkrāntitaḥ |

1) R: vidṛśāḥ. 2) R: sabhāgātāyām satyām. 3) Po: abhinirvarttayanti. R: abhinivartayati.

§316 saṃkramaṇaṃ | yādṛśāṃ evāste tādṛśāṃ evānyatragatopatiṣṭhate |

visadṛśa_utpātto tu tan nā^[6b5]sti |

ṣaḍviṃśatitamam || 26 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 27

[Po: 82a1–85b8(= ~LVP 593.5.); Ox: 112a4–115b7(= ~LVP 589.5.); R: 107b2–112b3]

Ad MMK XXVII.1

[LVP 571.10–11]

(¹abhūm atītaṃ adhvānaṃ nābhūvaṃ¹) iti dṛṣṭayaḥ |

yās tāḥ śāśvatalokādyāḥ² pūrvāntaṃ samupāśritāḥ || [MMK XXVII.1]

1) Ox: abhūtām atītadhvānaṃ nābhūtām.; R: abhūnam atītam adhvānaṃ nābhūvam. 2) Po: °lokadyāḥ.

§317 abhūm | abhūvaṃ |

[LVP 572.8–13] (¹tatra yady api pūrvāntāt²) dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayād uttaraṃ dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṃ³ nātibhidyate | tathāpi tāvaṃ (³mātraviśeṣaṃ āśritya pṛthag upādīyate | tac cottaratra vyākhyāsyāmaḥ | tatra śāśvato loka⁴) ity etad abhūvaṃ atītam adhvānaṃ ity etasmān nātibhidyate | atha vāyaṃ viśeṣo yac chāśvato loka⁴ ity eṣā dṛṣṭiḥ sāmānyena pūrvāntam āśritā | abhūvaṃ atītam adhvānaṃ ity (⁵eṣā tv ātmana⁵) eva pūrvāntaparāmarśena pravṛttā na sāmānyeneti | evam anyāsv api (⁶dṛṣṭiṣu viśeṣo⁶) vaktavyaḥ || ity evaṃ tāvad aṣṭāv etā dṛṣṭayaḥ pūrvāntaṃ⁷ samupāśritāḥ⁷ ||

(1) Ox: [defect]yaṃ. 2) Po: pūrvvakāt. R: pūrvāntā. (3) Ox: mātravi[defect]. (4) Ox: i[defect].

(5) R: evātmana. (6) R: dṛṣṭi aviśeṣo. 7) Ox: samāśritāḥ.

§318 viśeṣaṃ | sāmānyaviśeṣabhedaṃ |

[LVP 572.14–573.2] uktaḥ pūrvāntaḥ tadāmbikābhīr dṛṣṭibhiḥ sārddhaṃ | idānīm aparānta ucyate | tatra vartamānam (¹ātmabhāvam apekṣya bhāvina ātmabhāvā aparāntāḥ ity ucyate | aparo hi janmaparamparāṃśo 'parāntaḥ¹) | tan na pratisarati | dṛṣṭiprakārair (²nālabate | pratītyasamutpādasya yathāvad avasthi^[LVP 573] tatattvadarśanāt | nānyathāvasthitam vastu anyathābhīniviśate³) || tatrāṣṭau dṛṣṭayo 'parāntam ālambyānyathā pravṛttāḥ |

(1) Ox: ātmabhāva[defect]parāntaḥ. (2) Ox: nnā[defect]thābhīniviśate.

§319 aparānto 'nāgataḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.10c

[LVP 579.5–11] kiṃ cānyat |

tathaiva ca sa sarītiṣṭhet¹ tatra² | [MMK XXVII.10c]

yadi pūrvakād ātmano 'syānyatvaṃ syāt | tadānyatvād ghaṭotpāde paṭāvināśavat pūrvasyātmanaḥ uttarasminn apy³ ātmani samutpadyamāne 'py anirodhaḥ syāt | aniruddhatvāc ca yatra pūrvavad⁴ devamanuṣyādi-janmasūpapanno yena varṇasaṃsthānādinā⁵ pūrvam upalabhyamānas tenaiva prakāreṇa tathaiva sa tatrāvatīṣṭhate | pūrvatra vāmṛta evehotpadyate | na (⁶hy eṣa⁶) sambhavo 'sti yad asya manuṣyabhūtasya pūrvako devādyātmā tathaivāvatīṣṭheteti | tasmān nābhūm⁷ atītam adhvānaṃ ity etan nopapadyate ||

1) Po, Ox: tiṣṭhet. 2) Ox: atra. 3) Missing in Po. 4) Ox: pūrvā. R: pūrvava °. LVP: pūrvam.

5) Ox: °saṃskārādinā. 6) Ox, R: caivaṃ. 7) Ox: nābhūvam.

§320 upādānaṁ **devamanuṣyādi**-rūpaṁ | anye avagacchāmi | **adhvānam** iti kāle dvitīyā |

Ad MMK XXVII.12

[LVP 580.9–581.10]

nāpy abhūtvā samudbhūto¹⁾ doṣo hy atra prasajyate |

kṛtako vā bhaved ātmā sambhūto vāpy ahetukaḥ || [MMK XXVII.12] iti |

[LVP 581] yadi hy ātmā^(2...) pūrvam abhūtvā paścād utpannaḥ⁽³⁾ syāt tadā kṛtaka evātmā syān na ca³⁾ kṛtaka ātmeṣyate | anityatvaprasaṅgāt | tadvyatiriktasya ca tanniṣpādakasya⁴⁾ kartur abhāvāt kutaḥ⁵⁾ kṛtakatvam ātmano yokṣyate⁶⁾ ||

kṛtake cātmani parikalpyamāne ādimān⁷⁾ saṁsāraḥ syāt⁸⁾ | apūrvasatvapṛadurbhāvaś ca | na caitad evaṁ | tasmān na kṛtaka ātmā ||

api ca

^(9...)sambhūto vāpy ahetukaḥ | [MMK XXVII.12d]

abhūtvā prāg ātmā^(10...) samutpadyamāno nirhetuka evotpadyate¹⁰⁾ | pūrvam hy ātmā nāstīti | akṛtako¹¹⁾ nirhetukaḥ syāt || ^(12...)vāśabdo vikalpe |

kṛtako vā bhaved ātmā^(13...) [MMK XXVII.12c]

yadi vā na **abhūvam** atītam adhvānam ity etan **nābhyupeyaṁ** |

sambhūto vāpy ahetuko [MMK XXVII.12d]

yadi vā

na **abhūm** ^(13...)atītam adhvānam ity etan nopapadyate | [MMK XXVII.3ab]

ity abhyupagamyatāṁ |^(14...)

1) Po: samutpanno. (2) Ox: pūrvva[defect]nnaḥ. 3) Missing in Po. 4) Ox: niṣpādakasya.

5) Missing in Ox? 6) LVP: yojyeta. 7) Po: ādimānaḥ. 8) LVP: eva. (9) Ox: [defect]tmā.

10) Ox: °otpadyeta. 11) Po: akartṛko. (12) Ox: vā[defect]d ātmā. (13) Ox: atīta[defect].

§321 **kṛtako vā** 'bhyupagantavyaṁ | **no** ced atīte 'dhvani aham **abhūvam** iti **nābhyupeyaṁ** |

Ad MMK XXVII.14

[LVP 582.1–12] tad evaṁ pūrvāntaṁ samāśritasya ^(1...)drṣṭicatuṣṭayaśya ^(2...)asambhavam udbhāvyedānīm²⁾ aparāntasamāśritasya pratiṣedham āha |

adhvany³⁾ anāgate^(4...) kiṁ nu bhaviṣyāmīti darśanaṁ |

na ^(5...)bhaviṣyāmi cety^(6...) etad atītenādhvanā samaṁ || [MMK XXVII.14]

^(5...)yathaiva hy atīte 'dhvani drṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ niṣiddhaṁ | evam^(7...) anāgate 'py⁶⁾ adhvani drṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ niṣedhanīyaṁ⁷⁾ uktaḥ pāṭhaparivartakena⁸⁾ | tadyathā

'dhvany anāgate kiṁ nu bhaviṣyāmīty asaṁgataṁ |

eṣyajjanmani yo bhāvī ^(9...)sa eva na bhavaty ayaṁ ||

ity evam^(10...) ādinā sarvaṁ samaṁ yojyaṁ ekatvapṛatiṣedhe | evam anyatvapṛatiṣedhe 'pi samaṁ yojyaṁ |

na syām anāgate kāla ity ^(10...)etan nopapadyate |

eṣyajjanmani yo bhāvī^(11...) tato 'nyo¹¹⁾ na bhavaty ayaṁ¹²⁾ ||

ity evamādinā pūrvaślokapāṭhparivartakena¹³⁾ ||

- (1) Ox: dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayasyāsa[defect]. (2) R: ubhāvedanīm. (3) Po: adhvanā °. (4) Po: bhaviṣyāmīty.
(5) Ox: ya[defect]vam. (6) Missing in Po and R. (7) Missing in Ox. (8) Ox, LVP: ° vartena.
(9) Ox: [defect]vam. (10) Ox: eta[defect]vī. (11) Po: 'nye. (12) R: aham. (13) Ox: ślokapāṭha-
parivartakena. LVP: ° vartena.

§322 eṣyajjanmani | bhaviṣyajjanmani |

MMK XXVII.20

[LVP 586.10–587.2]

nāsti cec chāśvataḥ kaścit **ko bhaviṣyaty** ^{(1...aśśvataḥ |}
^{(...śāśvataś cāśvataś ca²⁾} dvābhyām **ābhyān tiraskṛtaḥ** || [MMK XXVII.20]
yadā caivaṁ śāśvata eva padārtho na sambhavati | tadā kasya vigamenāśśvataḥ syāt | ^[LVP 587]
śāśvataśśāśvatānupalāmbhāc ca kuto nobhayam iti tasmād evaṁ śāśvatādidṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ³⁾
pūrvānte sarisārasya na sambhavati ||

- (1) Ox: aśś[defect]yam. (2) Ye (2011a: 494), R, LVP: śāśvato 'śāśvataś cāpi.

§323 śāśvataś cāśśvataś ca_ity atra **ko bhaviṣyati**_iti sambandhaḥ | **ābhyām** eva **tiraskṛtas** tyaktaḥ caturthaḥ ^[6b6] pakṣa ity arthaḥ

Ad MMK XXVII.21

[LVP 587.3–7] idānīm antānantādicatuṣṭayam apy¹⁾ aparānte²⁾ yathā na sambhavati tathā
pratipādayann āha |

^{(3...antavān yadi lokaḥ syāt paralokaḥ katham³⁾} bhavet |

^{(4...athāpy **anantavān** lokaḥ **paralokaḥ** katham bhavet ||⁴⁾} [MMK XXVII.21]

yadi hy antavān vināśād ūrddham pūrvaloko⁵⁾ na syāt | tadā paraloko na syāt | asti ca paralokaḥ iti
^{(6...ato 'ntavān loka iti nopapadyate ||}

athāpi anantavān lokaḥ³⁾ syāt | tadānīm api paralokaḥ katham bhavet | naiva paralokaḥ syād
ity abhiprāyaḥ | na ca paraloko nāsti | **ataḥ** paralokasadbhāvād anantavān api loko na bhavati⁷⁾ ||

- 1) Missing in R and LVP. 2) R, LVP: aparānto. (3) Ox: [defect]. 4) Missing in Po, Ox, and R.
5) Po: loko. 6) Ox: a[defect]loka[defect]kaḥ. 7) Ox: bhava[defect].

§324 na vidyate 'nto vināśo 'sya_ity **anantavān** nityas tasya **paralokaḥ** kutaḥ | **ato** mṛte hy anyabhavaḥ **paralokaḥ** |

Ad MMK XXVII.23~24

[LVP 588.4–5]

pūrve¹⁾ ^{(2...yadi ca **bhajyerann** utpadyeran na cāpy amī |}
skandhāḥ³⁾ skandhān pratītyemān atha loko 'ntavān bhavet || [MMK XXVII.23]
yadi pūrve¹⁾ manuṣyaskandhā naśyeyus tāmś ca pratītyottare devagatyupapattisaṁgrhītā³⁾
notpadyeran tadā ⁴⁾ 'ntavān loko bhavet tailavartikṣayaniruddhapradīpavat | ^{(5...uttarātma-}
bhāvotpādāt⁶⁾ tu nāsty antavattvaṁ |
pūrve yadi³⁾ na **bhajyerann** utpadyeran cāpy amī |

(⁷...skandhāḥ skandhān pratītyemāṁl loko^{...}) 'nanto bhaved atha || [MMK XXVII.24]
 atha yadi pūrvakāḥ (^{...}skandhā na naśyeyus^{...}⁸) tām pratītyottare phalabhūtāḥ skandhā notpadyeran |
 tadānanto 'vināśī lokāḥ syāt | svarūpād apracyutatvāt | yadā tu pūrvakāḥ skandhā nirudhyante
 taddhetukāś cāpare skandhā uttarakālān⁹) jāyante | tadā pūrvakāṇām anavasthānāt kuto
 (¹⁰...'nantavattvaṁ saṁsārasya syāt ||^{...})

- 1) R: pūrvam. 2) Po: [defect]āḥ. Ox: skandhāḥ is missing. 3) R: devaḥ | ty °. 4) Ox: te.
 5) Ox: uttarā[defect]nā[defect]ntavattaṁ pū[defect]. 6) R: °otpādānto. (7) Po: [defect]ko.
 (8) Ox: skandhān napaśyeyus. R: skandhānenaśyū. 9) Po: °kāle. (10) Po: 'nanta[defect].

§325 bhajyeran vinaśyeyuḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.26

[LVP 590.1–5] atha vā | upādātā hi nāmātmā | sa ca skandheṣu **pañcadhā** mrgyamāṇo na sambhavati |
 yaś ca na sambhavati tasya katham ekadeśo vināṁkṣyati¹) ekadeśasya na nāṁkṣyate | ata evāha |
 evaṁ caitan na yujyata iti |

atha vā yady **upādātur** ekadeśo naśyed ekadeśaś ca na naśyet (²...tadā ekasyaivopādātur eva^{...}) tv³)
 aṁśenānyena ca⁴) manuṣyatvaṁ syāt na caitad iṣyata ity āha | evaṁ caitan na yujyata iti |

- 1) R, LVP: vināṁkṣyate. (2) Po: [defect]va tv. 3) R, LVP: °devatvam. 4) Missing in R.

§326 **pañcadhā** iti (^{...}skandha ātmā | skandhe ātmā | skandhavān ātmā | ātmani skandhāḥ |
 skandhavyatirikta ātmā |^{...}*) **upādātuḥ** | svīkṛtaḥ |

*) Cf. MMK XXII.1

Ad MMK XXVII.30: Quotation from the Śālistamba-sūtra

[LVP 593.3–594.6] yathoktam ārya-Śālistambhasūtre | āryamaitreyaṇa mahābodhisatvena¹) ya imān
 pratītyasamutpādam evaṁ yathābhūtaṁ samyakprajñayā satata-**samitam**²) **ajīvaṁ nirjīvaṁ**³)
 yathāvad aviparītam **ajātam abhūtam akṛtam asaṁskṛtam** (⁴...apratigham anāvaraṇaṁ śivam
 abhayam anāhāryam avyayam avyupaśamam asvabhāvaṁ paśyati | asatas tucchat ṛktato 'sārato
rogato gaṇḍataḥ śalyato '**ghato** 'nityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato 'nātmataḥ | sa na pūrvāntaṁ pratisarati |
 kiṁ nv aham abhūvam atīte 'dhvani āhosvin nābhūvam atīte 'dhvani | ko nv aham abhūvam
 atīte 'dhvani | kathaṁ nv aham abhūvam atīte 'dhvani | aparāntaṁ vā punar vā pratisarati | kiṁ nv
 aham bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani āhosvin na bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani | ko nu bhaviṣyāmy
 anāgate 'dhvani | kathaṁ nu bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani | pratyutpannaṁ vā punar na pratisarati |
kiṁ nv idaṁ kathaṁ nv idaṁ ke santaḥ ke bhaviṣyāmaḥ | [^{LVP 594}] ayaṁ sattvaḥ kuta āgataḥ | sa itaś
 cyutaḥ kutra gamiṣyatīti || yāny ekeṣāṁ śramaṇabrahmaṇāṇāṁ pṛthag loke **dṛṣṭigatāni** bhaviṣyanti |
 tadyathā ātmavādapratisaṁyuktāni jīvavādapratisaṁyuktāni **kautukamaṅgala**-pratisaṁyuktāni |
 tāny asya tasmin samaye prahīṇāni bhavanti parijñātāni samucchinnamūlāni tālamastakavad
 anābhāśagatāni | **āpatyām** anutpādānirodhadharmāni || atha khalv āyusmān śāriputro maitreyasya
 bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya bhāṣitam abhinandyānumodyotthāyāsanāt prakrāntās te ca
 bhikṣava iti ||

- 1) Po: bodhisatvena. 2) Po: satasaṁ samitam. 3) Missing in Po. (4) Po: aprati[the
 subsequent folios are lost]

§327 **samitaṁ** | kṣāṇāvichedena | **ājīvaṁ nirjīvam** ity uddeśa nirdeśaḥ | **ajātaṁ** hetutaḥ |
abhūtaṁ pratyayataḥ | **akṛtaṁ** ubhayataḥ ^[6b7] ata eva **asaṁskṛtaṁ** |
pratītyasamutpannasya duḥkhasatyasya **rogata** ityādinā vicārayati | **aghataḥ** pāpataḥ |
kiṁ nv idam ity anyayaṁ | **dṛṣṭigatāni** dṛṣṭīviśeṣaḥ | **kautukamaṅgalaṁ** utsavanādi |
āpatyāṁ nirupadhiśeṣe |

saptaviṁśatitamam || 27 ||

yad buddhair iha śāsanam **navavidham sūtra ādi** saṁkīrtitam

lokānām caritānurodhanipuṇam satyadvayāpāśrayam |

tasmin rāganirākṛtau na hi **kathā doṣa**-kṣaye jāyate

dveṣasya api nirākṛtau na hi **kathā rāgakṣaye jāyate** || [MŚS 1]

§328 **navavidham** iti | **ādyair** gambhīrārthasūcanam | geyam yat sūtram eva madhye
ante ca gāthābhir gītam | vyākaraṇam yat śrāvakayānikādiḥ kālagato ^[6b8] upapatto
vyākriyate | gāthā yat padyabhāṣitam | udānam yat santuṣṭena bhāṣitam | itivṛttakam
yat pūrvacaritabhāṣitam | jātakam yad bodhisatvacaryāpratisaṁyuktam | vaipulyam yat
bodhisattvapīṭakasanyuktam | adbhutam yat śrāvakabodhisatvabuddhānām
adbhutāścaryādharmāḥ kathiyanta iti Mahāsāṁghikamataḥ |

tasminn iti **sūtrādi-rāganirākṛti-kathā** 'śubhā | **rāgakṣaye jāyate** | **na dveṣasya**
kṣayāya | ^[7a1] **doṣa** iti dveṣaḥ |

mānāder api yat kṣayāya vacanam **nānyam malam** hanti tat

tasmād **vyāpitarā**¹⁾ **na** tatra ca punas tās tā mahārthāḥ **kathāḥ** |

yā mohasya parikṣayāya tu kathā **kleśān aśeṣān** asau

hanyān mohasamāśritā hi sakalāḥ kleśā jinair bhāṣitāḥ || [MŚS 2]

1) MŚS: vyāpitarāḥ. See below.

§329 **nānyam malam** iti mālam eva | ato **vyāpitarā kathā na** bhavati | Madhyamake tu **yā**
moha-parikṣayakathā pratītyasamutpādarūpā | sā **aśeṣān** | **kleśān hanyāt** |

tasmāt¹⁾ sarvagūṇākaro 'yam udito buddhair atas tatkathā

Śāstre Madhyamake 'tha vistaratarā mukhyātmanā varṇitā |

kāruṇyadrutacetasā pravacanam buddhvā yathāvasthitam

buddhānām tanayena tena sudhiyā **Nāgārjunena** ādarāt || [MŚS 4]

1) MŚS: yasmāt.

§330 tataḥ **kāruṇyadrutacetasā Nāgārjunena** pratītyasamutpādakam **Śāstram** kṛtam iti
sambandhaḥ |

gambhīram jinaśāsanām **na** hi jano **yo vetti tatsamīdhe**

maunīndrād vacasaḥ pṛthaṁ nigaditum **vañchanti tattvaṁ** ca ye |

anye ye 'pi kubuddhayaḥ **pravacanam vyācakṣate** ca **anyathā**

teṣāṁ cāpi nirākṛtau kṛtam idam śāstram hatāntadvayam || [MŚS 5]

§331 kim artham ity āha | **yo na vetti tatsaṁvide** | tathāgatoktatvād bhinnam tīrthaka-
tatvaṁ vāñchanti | ye tatsaṁvid eva | **pravacanam anyathā**_eva ye **vyācakṣate** ^[7a2] bodhā
eva tatsaṁvid eva |

spaṣṭam Rāhulabhadrapādasahito **Nāgārjuno** tan-**matam**
Devena_apy anugamyamānavacanaḥ kālam ciraṁ **diṣṭavān** |
tacchāstrapravivekaniścitadhiyas tīrthyān vijityākhilāms
tacchiṣyā **api** śāsanam munivarasya ādiṣṭavantaś **ciraṁ** || [MŚS 6]

§332 **Nāgārjuno** Madhyamaka-**matam** upa-**diṣṭavān** | **Devena**_Indrena_Āryadevena vā |
tadanantaram **tacchiṣyā** **apy** ādiṣṭavantaś **ciraṁ** |

āyātāya śīro 'rthine karuṇayā protkṛtya dattvā śiraḥ
saṁyāte tu sukhāvatīm jinasute Nāgārjune tatkr̥tāḥ |
granthāḥ śiṣyagaṇāś ca te 'pi bahunā kālena nāśam gatās
tattvārke 'stamite 'dhunā na hi **matam** spaṣṭam tad asti kvacit || [MŚS 7]

§333 **matam** Madhyamakamatam |

utprekṣā-racitārthamātra-nipuṇe dūraṁgate satpathād
unmatte 'tha **nipīya tarkamadirām** loke 'dhunā **bhūyasā** |
sarvajñoditatattvabodharahite bauddhe mate **vyākule**
dhanyo 'sau kṣaṇam apy apāsya vimatiṁ yaḥ śūnyatām gāhate || [MŚS 8]

§334 **tarkamadirām nipīya** loke **dūraṁgate** | **satpathyān** madhyamakanīteḥ | kimbhūte |
utprekṣā-svaparikalpito 'rthaḥ tayā **racitārthamātre nipuṇe** | **bhūyasā** prāyeṇa rahitena |
loke **vyākule** viplute | tatvato **vyākule** vā |

bhītyā vastu-nibandhana **uparacitair** yaḥ **śāstrapāśair** vṛtaś
chittvā utplutya ca **yāti vastu**-parikhāṁ cheko **mṛgo** 'sau mahān |
tam praty adya na **cintayā** mama **gunaś chekas** tu **yo** nādhunā
tam praty eva tadanyaśāstramathanī **vṛttiḥ kṛtā**_iyaṁ samā || [MŚS 9]

§335 katham pravṛttiḥ **kṛtā**_ity āha | yaś **che** ^[7a3] **ko** dhūrtamṛgas tadvad **yaḥ** chekaḥ
tasya **cintayā** ko **gunaḥ** svayam eva ca jñatvāttasya | pāramārthikam **vastu**-nimittam
tena **uparacitaiḥ** | **bhītyā** | katham iti niḥsarāmīti bhayena | **chitvā śāstrapāśam** | **vastv**
eva parīkṣātām **utplutya**_atikramya **yāti** |

dr̥ṣṭvā Sūtrasamuccayam parikathām **Ratnāvalīm** **Saṁstutir**
abhyasyāticiram ca śāstragaditās tāḥ **Kārikā** yatnataḥ |
Yukty-ākhyām atha **ṣaṣṭikām** sa-**Vidalām** tām Śūnyatāsaptatiṁ
yā cāsāv atha Vighrasya racitā Vyāvartanī tām api || [MŚS 10]

§336 **Ratnāvalī** parikathā | **Saṁstutiś** Catuḥstavādīḥ | **Kārikā** Madhyamakasya |
Yuktiṣaṣṭīḥ Vaidalyaṁ | Bhaṭi(?) Madhyamāgranthakāraḥ |

dr̥ṣṭvā tac chatakādikaṁ bahuvidhaṁ sūtraṁ gabhīraṁ tathā
vṛttiṁ cāpy atha Buddhapālitakṛtāṁ sūkṣmaṁ ca yad bhāvinā
pāraṁparyasamāgataṁ **pravīcayāc** cāsāditāṁ yaṁ mayā
piṇḍīkṛtya tad etad unnatadhiyāṁ **tuṣṭau** samāveditaṁ || [MŚS 11]

§337 **pravīcayo** dharmapravīcayaḥ | etena ātmavijñānaṁ sūcitaṁ | ^[7a4] **tuṣṭau**
tuṣṭyartham |

cintāmaṇḍala eṣa **tarkamathanaḥ** sākṣād ihāvasthitān
arthān samyag anākulān paṭudhiyāṁ vāgarīśubhir bhāsayan |
vṛttiṁ spaṣṭatarāṁ imāṁ ca vidadhac candro 'dhunā kīrtimān
lokānāṁ udito nihanti vmatīḥ sāndrāndhakāraiḥ saha || [MŚS 12]

§338 **tarko** vitarkaḥ |

śāstāraṁ praṇipatya gautamam ahaṁ **saddharmatā**¹⁾ avasthitān
sambuddhān sakālaṁ jinātmajagaṇam dharmāṁ ca tair bhāṣitam |
cakṣurbhūtam anantabuddhavadanasya **ālocane** dehināṁ
yo 'muṁ Madhyamakaṁ cakārā kṛpayā Nāgārjunas taṁ name || [MŚS 14]
1) de Jong ed.: taddharmatā°, following Tib. de'i chos

§339 **saddharmatā** dharmadhātu | **ālocane** darśanāya ||

Prasannapadā ||